

# Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with jumps in a general filtration

Alexandre Popier

# ▶ To cite this version:

Alexandre Popier. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with jumps in a general filtration. 2020. hal-02146381v2

# HAL Id: hal-02146381 https://hal.science/hal-02146381v2

Preprint submitted on 13 Feb 2020

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

# Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with jumps in a general filtration.

#### Alexandre Popier\*

Laboratoire Manceau de Mathématiques, Le Mans Université, Avenue O. Messiaen, 72085 Le Mans cedex 9, France.

February 13, 2020

#### Abstract

In this paper, we study backward stochastic Volterra integral equations introduced in [26, 45] and extend the existence, uniqueness or comparison results for general filtration as in [31] (not only Brownian-Poisson setting). We also consider  $L^p$ -data and explore the time regularity of the solution in the Itô setting, which is also new in this jump setting.

#### 2010 Mathematics Subject Classification. 45D99, 60H20, 60H99.

**Keywords.** Backward Volterra integral equation, general filtration,  $L^p$ -solution, jumps, time regularity.

## Introduction

The aim of this paper is to extend or to adapt some results concerning backward stochastic Volterra integral equations (BSVIEs in short). To our best knowledge, [26, 45, 46] were the first papers dealing with BSVIEs and the authors considered the following class of BSVIEs:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s}.$$
 (1)

W is a k-dimensional Brownian motion, f is called the *generator* or the *driver* of the BSVIE and  $\Phi$  is the *free term* (or sometimes the terminal condition). They proved existence and uniqueness of the solution (Y, Z) (M-solution in [46]) under the natural Lipschitz continuity regularity of f and square integrability condition on the data.

Let us focus on two particular cases. If f and  $\Phi$  don't depend on t, we obtain a backward stochastic differential equation (BSDE for short):

$$Y(t) = \xi + \int_t^T f(s, Y(s), Z(s)) \,\mathrm{d}s - \int_t^T Z(s) \,\mathrm{d}W_s$$

<sup>\*</sup>e-mail: Alexandre.Popier@univ-lemans.fr.

Since the seminal paper [32], it has been intensively studied (see among many others [11, 16, 34, 39]). Expanding the paper [15], Papapantoleon et al. [31] studied BSDEs of the form:

$$Y(t) = \xi + \int_{t}^{T} f(s, Y(s), Z(s), U(s)) dB_{s}$$
  
- 
$$\int_{t}^{T} Z(s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} (dx, ds) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(s).$$
(2)

The underlying filtration  $\mathbb{F}$  satisfies only the usual hypotheses (completeness and rightcontinuity). The exact definition of the processes  $B, X^{\circ}, \tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  is given in Section 1. Roughly speaking,  $X^{\circ}$  is a square-integrable martingale,  $\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  is integer-valued random measure, such that each component of  $\langle X^{\circ} \rangle$  ia absolutely continuous w.r.t. B and the disintegration property given B holds for the compensator  $\nu^{\natural}$  of  $\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$ . The martingale M appears naturally in the martingale representation since no additional assumption on the filtration  $\mathbb{F}$  is assumed. Their setting contains the particular case where  $X^{\circ} = W$  and  $\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  is a Poisson random measure (Example 1), but also many others (see the introduction of [31]).

The second particular case of (1) is called Type-I BSVIE:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s)) \,\mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \,\mathrm{d}W_{s}.$$
(3)

The extension to  $L^p$ -solution (1 for the Type-I BSVIE (3) has been done in [41].In the four papers [26, 41, 45, 46], the filtration is generated by the Brownian motion <math>W. In [44], the authors introduced the jump component  $\tilde{\pi}$ . In the filtration generated by Wand the Poisson random measure  $\tilde{\pi}$ , they consider:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) ds$$
  
- 
$$\int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dW_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(ds, dx)$$

and prove existence and uniqueness of the solution in the  $L^2$ -setting. The result has been extended in [17, 30, 37] (see also [28] for the Lévy case).

BSVIEs have been also studied in the Hilbert case [3], with additive perturbation in the Brownian setting [13, 14], in the quadratic case [40], as a probabilistic representation (nonlinear Feynman-Kac formula) for PDEs [43]. Their use for optimal control problem is well known since the seminal paper [45]; see for example the recent paper [27]. Let us also mention the survey [47].

Combining all these papers, here we want to deal with a BSVIE of the following type<sup>1</sup>:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t), U(t, s), U(s, t)) dB_{s}$$
  
-  $\int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(dx, ds) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s).$  (4)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>In the whole paper, dM(t,s) is the integration w.r.t. the second time parameter s where t is fixed. In particular  $\int_{u}^{v} dM(t,s) = M(t,v) - M(t,u)$  is the increment of  $M(t,\cdot)$  between the time u and v.

The unknown processes are the quadruplet (Y, Z, U, M) valued in  $\mathbb{R}^{d+(d\times k)+d+d}$  such that  $Y(\cdot)$  is  $\mathbb{F}$ -adapted, and for (almost) all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $(Z(t, \cdot), U(t, \cdot))$  are such that the stochastic integrals are well-defined and  $M(t, \cdot)$  is a martingale. This BSVIE is called *of Type-II*. We also consider the Type-I BSVIE:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} (dx, ds) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s).$$
(5)

The BSDE (2) becomes a particular case of the preceding BSVIE.

#### Main contributions

Let us outline the main contributions of our paper compared to the existing literature. First we prove existence and uniqueness of the solution of the Type-I BSVIE (5) in the  $L^2$ -setting (Theorem 2 and Proposition 2). This first result generalizes the preceding results (of course only some of them) since we only assume that the filtration is complete and right-continuous. This is the reason of the presence of the càdlàg process B and of the additional martingale term M in (5). Our proof is based on a fixed point argument in the suitable space.

In [31], the authors consider two different types of BSDEs: the equation (2) and the following one:

$$Y(t) = \xi + \int_t^T f(s, Y(s-), Z(s), U(s)) dB_s$$
  
- 
$$\int_t^T Z(s) dX_s^\circ - \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(dx, ds) - \int_t^T dM(s).$$

The only difference concerns the dependence of f w.r.t. Y. Since B is assumed to be random and càdlàg, both cases are not equivalent. However the resolution's method in the second case is not adapted for BSVIEs. This case is left for further research.

A real issue for BSVIE concerns the comparison principle. In the BSDE theory, comparison principle holds under quite general conditions (see e.g. [23, 24, 31, 34]). Roughly speaking, the comparison result is proved by a linearization procedure and by an explicit form for the solution of a linear BSDE. However in the setting of [31], the comparison is more delicate to handle because of the jumps of the process B. For BSVIE, these arguments fail and comparison is a difficult problem. The paper [42] is the most relevant paper on this topic. It provides comparison results and gives several counter-examples where comparison principle fails. Of course all their counter-examples are still valid in our case; thereby we do not have intrinsically better results. Our second contribution is to extend the *comparison results for the Type-I BSVIE* (5) (Propositions 5 and 6). Somehow we show that the additional martingale terms do not destroy the comparison result. Note that we have to take into account that the driver f(s, Y(s), Z(s), U(s)) is a priori optional (compared to f(s, Y(s-), Z(s), U(s))). Thus the linearization procedure should be handled carefully.

In the BSDE theory, many papers deal with  $L^p$ -solution (instead of the square integrability condition on the data); see in particular [8, 23, 24, 34] which deal with  $L^p$ -solution for BSDE. To our best knowledge, such an extension does not exist for the general BSDE (2). This is the reason why we consider in Section 3 the Itô setting where  $B_t = t$ . This denomination comes from [1, 2]. Thus  $X^{\circ}$  is the Brownian motion W and  $\tilde{\pi}^{\natural} = \tilde{\pi}$  is a Poisson random measure with intensity measure  $\mu$ . The Type-I BSVIE (5) becomes

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$
(6)

For this BSVIE, we provide existence and uniqueness of *M*-solutions in  $L^p$ -space of (6) (Theorem 3). To the best of our knowledge, there is no existence and uniqueness result for BSVIEs with  $L^p$  coefficients in a general filtration.

Another contribution is the study of the regularity of the map  $t \mapsto Y(t)$ . For the solution of the BSDE (2), from the càdlàg regularity of all martingales, Y inherits the same time regularity. For BSVIE, we only require that the paths of Y are in  $\mathbb{L}^2(0,T)$ (or in  $\mathbb{L}^p(0,T)$ ). Essentially because we assume that  $\Phi$  and  $t \mapsto f(t,\ldots)$  are also only in  $\mathbb{L}^2(0,T)$ . In [46], it is proved that under weak regularity conditions on the data, then the solution of (1)  $t \mapsto Y(t)$  is continuous from [0,T] to  $\mathbb{L}^2(\Omega)$ . Let us stress that the Malliavin calculus is used to control the Z(s,t) term in the generator. Similarly we show that the paths  $t \in [0,T] \mapsto Y(t) \in \mathbb{L}^p(\Omega)$  of the solution of the BSVIE (6) are càdlàg if roughly speaking  $\Phi$  and  $t \mapsto f(t,...)$  satisfy the same property. However this first property does not give a.s. continuity of the paths of Y in general. Getting an almost sure continuity is a more challenging issue and is proved in [44] for the BSVIE (1) when f does not depend on Z(s,t), assuming a Hölder continuity property of  $t \mapsto f(t,\ldots)$  for a constant  $\Phi(t) = \xi$ . To understand the difficulty, let us recall that if f does not depend on y, the solution Y of the BSVIE (6) is obtained by the formula:  $Y(t) = \lambda(t, t)$  where  $\lambda(t, \cdot)$  is the solution of the related BSDE parametrized by t. In the Brownian setting, a.s.  $s \mapsto \lambda(t, s)$  is continuous. Using the Kolmogorov continuity criterion, the authors show that  $(t,s) \mapsto \lambda(t,s)$  is bicontinuous, which leads to a continuous version of Y. To our best knowledge, there is not equivalent result to the Kolmogorov criterion for càdlàg paths. Hence we assume that the free term  $\Phi$  and the generator f are Hölder continuous. Thus we sketch the arguments of [44] to obtain that a.s. the paths of Y are càdlàq (Theorem 4) if we know that the data  $\Phi$ and f are Hölder continuous w.r.t. t, meaning that the jumps only come from the martingale parts in the BSVIE. Relaxing the regularity of the data is still an open question.

Up to now, we only provide results for Type-I BSVIEs (5) or (6). In the last part of the paper, we expand some results to the Type-II BSVIEs (4) or in the Itô setting:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t), U(t, s), U(s, t)) ds - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dW_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s).$$
(7)

As explained in the introduction of [46], for Type-II BSVIEs, the notion of M-solution is crucial to ensure uniqueness of the solution. To define the terms Z and U on the set

 $\Delta(R,T) = \{(t,s) \in [R,T]^2, R \le s \le t \le T\}, \text{ the martingale representation is used in [46]:} for almost every <math>t \in [R,T],$ 

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t)\middle|\mathcal{F}_R\right] + \int_R^t Z(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}W_s.$$
(8)

The existence is justified since  $Y \in \mathbb{L}^2(\Omega \times [R,T])$ . However for the BSVIE (4) we only except

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} \alpha_{t}^{2} \, \mathrm{d}B_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$

And  $A = \int \alpha_s^2 dB_s$  and B are random processes. To get around this issue, we could define

$$\mathcal{Y}(t) = \int_{S}^{t} Y(s) \alpha_{s}^{2} \, \mathrm{d}B_{s}.$$

The Cauchy-Schwarz inequality yields to

$$|\mathcal{Y}(t)|^2 \leq \frac{1}{\delta} e^{-\delta A_t} \int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} |Y(s)|^2 \alpha_s^2 \, \mathrm{d}B_s.$$

Hence for almost all  $t \in [R, T]$ ,  $\mathcal{Y}(t)$  is in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\Omega)$ , thus we could define

$$\mathcal{Y}(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[\mathcal{Y}(t)\middle|\mathcal{F}_R\right] + \int_R^t Z(t,s)\,\mathrm{d}X_s^\circ + \int_R^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t,s,x)\,\mathrm{d}\tilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_R^t \mathrm{d}M(t,s).$$
 (9)

Integrating the relation (8) between R and t and using Fubini's theorem leads to

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{Y}(t) &= \int_{R}^{t} Y(r) \, \mathrm{d}r &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{t} Y(r) \, \mathrm{d}r \middle| \mathcal{F}_{R}\right] + \int_{R}^{t} \int_{S}^{r} Z(r, u) \, \mathrm{d}W_{u} \, \mathrm{d}r \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{t} Y(r) \, \mathrm{d}r \middle| \mathcal{F}_{R}\right] + \int_{R}^{t} \left(\int_{u}^{t} Z(r, u) \, \mathrm{d}r\right) \, \mathrm{d}W_{u} \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\mathcal{Y}(t) \middle| \mathcal{F}_{R}\right] + \int_{R}^{t} Z^{\sharp}(t, u) \, \mathrm{d}W_{u}. \end{aligned}$$

Moreover

$$\mathbb{E} \int_{R}^{T} \left| \int_{R}^{t} Z^{\sharp}(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} \right|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}t = \mathbb{E} \int_{R}^{T} \int_{R}^{t} |Z^{\sharp}(t,s)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}s \, \mathrm{d}t$$
$$\leq (T-R)^{2} \mathbb{E} \int_{R}^{T} \int_{R}^{r} |Z(r,s)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}s \, \mathrm{d}r.$$

In other words a M-solution (in the sense of [46]) provides a "integrated martingale"-solution.

Coming back to (9), let us try to control the martingale part  $M^{\sharp}$  on  $\Delta(R, T)$ . We can easily obtain: for any  $0 < \delta < \beta$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T} e^{\delta A_{t}} \left| \int_{S}^{t} \mathrm{dM}^{\sharp}(t,r) \right|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t} \leq 2 \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\delta(\beta-\delta)} \mathbb{E}\left[ \int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{u}} |Y(u)|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{u} \right].$$

But this weak norm on  $M^{\sharp}$  is not sufficient to control Z and U in the generator of the BSVIE (4). Since the process A is supposed to be only predictable, we cannot claim that

$$\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T} e^{\delta A_{t}} \left| \int_{S}^{t} \mathrm{dM}^{\sharp}(t,r) \right|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t} = \mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T} e^{\delta A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r} \mathrm{d}A_{t}.$$

It leads to a major issue. Moreover the trick used in [31]:

$$\begin{split} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} \, \mathrm{d} \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{r} &\leq \delta \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{t} \, \mathrm{d} \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{r} \, \mathrm{d} A_{u} \\ &+ e^{\delta A_{S}} \left( \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(\cdot, t) \rangle_{t} - \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(\cdot, t) \rangle_{S} \right). \end{split}$$

is useless here since  $e^{\delta A_u}$  is  $\mathcal{F}_u$ -measurable and not  $\mathcal{F}_S$ -measurable. Due to this reason, we aren't able to address an existence and uniqueness result for the BSVIE (4) in this general setting, but only for deterministic processes B and A (Theorem 5).

For Type-I BSVIEs in the Itô case,  $\mathfrak{S}^p$ -solutions were considered with p > 1. For Type-II BSVIEs, we were not able to provide the same extension. The reason can be understood just by considering the term Z. We prove that  $Z \in \mathbb{L}^p(0,T; \mathbb{H}^p(0,T))$ , that is

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T \left[\int_0^T |Z(t,r)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}r\right]^{\frac{p}{2}} \,\mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$

Indeed since Z is integrated w.r.t. the Brownian motion W, the previous norm is natural. But it is symmetric w.r.t. (t, s) only for p = 2. The two time variables t and r don't play the same role and the integrability property is not the same w.r.t. t or w.r.t. r, except if p = 2. Thereby in the BSVIE (4), we can use both Z(t, s) and Z(s, t) if p = 2 (Proposition 7). Let us also mention that in the case where the generator depends on the stochastic integrand w.r.t. a Poisson random measure, the case when p < 2 has to be handled carefully. Indeed in this case Burkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality with p/2 < 1 does not apply and the  $L^{p/2}$ -norm of the predictable projection cannot be controlled by the  $L^{p/2}$ -norm of the quadratic variation (see [25] and the discussion in [24]). The extension to  $p \neq 2$  seems difficult to prove and is left for further research. We also point out that  $p \geq 2$  implies that  $\mathbb{L}^{p}(S,T; \mathbb{H}^{p}(R,T)) \subset \mathbb{L}^{2}(S,T; \mathbb{H}^{2}(R,T))$  and  $\mathbb{L}^{p}(S,T; \mathbb{L}^{p}_{\pi}(R,T)) \subset \mathbb{L}^{2}(S,T; \mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(R,T))$ :

$$\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{R}^{T}|Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t \leq C\left(\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T}\left[\left(\int_{R}^{T}|Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]\,\mathrm{d}t\right)^{\frac{2}{p}}$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T} \|U(t,\cdot)\|^{2}_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(R,T)} \, \mathrm{d}t \leq C \left[\mathbb{E}\int_{S}^{T} \left(\|U(t,\cdot)\|^{2}_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(R,T)}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \, \mathrm{d}t\right]^{\frac{2}{p}}.$$

For  $1 , this property fails. In the proof of Theorem 3 we point out the generated troubles if <math>p \neq 2$ .

Finally we prove a duality principle for the BSVIE (7) provided we know that the solution X of the forward SVIE is itself càdlàg (see [35]). Note the importance of the time regularity here. This result is the first step for comparison principle for this kind of BSVIEs.

#### Decomposition of the paper

The paper is decomposed as follows. In the first section, we give the mathematical setting and recall some results concerning the existence and uniqueness of the solution of a BSDE (2). In the second part, we prove existence, uniqueness and comparison principle of the adapted solution of the Type-I BSVIE (5). The proof is essentially based on a fixed point argument as in [31, 45]. The third section is devoted to some additional properties for the Type-I BSVIE (6):  $L^p$ -solution (p > 1) and time regularity. In the fourth section, we prove that if the process B is deterministic, the Type-II BSVIE (4) has a unique M-solution, again by some fixed point argument. The existence and uniqueness of the M-solution for the Itô case (7) is deduced. However we provide a different proof, adapted from the ideas of [46], and we point out the issues to extend this result to  $L^p$ -solution ( $p \neq 2$ ). The appendix contains some proofs and auxiliary results.

#### Remaining open questions

We address here some open problems. First of all, the existence and uniqueness of a Msolution for the BSVIE (4) is not proved yet, except for a deterministic characteristic B. The second question concerns the comparison principle, at least for Type-I BSVIE (5), when B is not continuous. At least the  $L^p$ -theory for the BSDE (2) and thus for the BSVIEs (4) or (5) is a natural question.

## 1 Setting and notations

On  $\mathbb{R}^d$ , |.| denotes the Euclidean norm and  $\mathbb{R}^{d \times k}$  is identified with the space of real matrices with d rows and k columns. If  $z \in \mathbb{R}^{d \times k}$ , we have  $|z|^2 = \operatorname{Tr}(zz^*)$ . For any metric space G,  $\mathcal{B}(G)$  is the Borel  $\sigma$ -field.

Our probabilistic setting is the same as the one of Papapantoleon et al. [31]. We recall the main notations but the details can be found in this paper, especially in Section 2, and are left to the reader. Along this paper, we consider a filtered probability space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbb{P}, \mathbb{F} = (\mathcal{F}_t)_{t\geq 0})$  such that it is a complete stochastic basis in the sense of Jacod and Shiryaev [19]. Without loss of generality we suppose that all semimartingales are càdlàg<sup>2</sup>, that is they have a.s. right continuous paths with left limits. The space  $\mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^p)$  denotes the set of  $\mathbb{R}^p$ -valued, square-integrable  $\mathbb{F}$ -martingales and  $\mathcal{H}^{2,d}(\mathbb{R}^p)$  is the subspace of  $\mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ consisting of purely discontinuous square-integrable martingales.  $\mathcal{P}$  is the predictable  $\sigma$ -field on  $\Omega \times [0,T]$  and  $\widetilde{\mathcal{P}} = \mathcal{P} \otimes \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}^n)$ . On  $\widetilde{\Omega} = \Omega \times [0,T] \times \mathbb{R}^n$ , a function that is  $\widetilde{\mathcal{P}}$ -measurable, is called predictable.

The required notions on stochastic integrals are recalled in [31, Section 2.2]. In particular for  $X \in \mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^p)$ , if

$$\langle X \rangle = \int_{(0,\cdot]} \frac{\mathrm{d} \langle X \rangle_s}{\mathrm{d} B_s} \,\mathrm{d} B_s$$

for *B* predictable non-decreasing and càdlàg, they defined the stochastic integral of *Z* w.r.t *X*, denoted  $Z \cdot X$  or  $\int_0 Z_s \, dX_s$ , on the space  $\mathbb{H}^2(X)$  of the predictable processes  $Z : \Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+ \to \mathbb{R}^{d \times k}$  such that

$$\mathbb{E} \int_0^\infty \operatorname{Tr} \left( Z_t \frac{\mathrm{d} \langle X \rangle_t}{\mathrm{d} B_t} Z_t^\top \right) \, \mathrm{d} B_t < +\infty.$$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>French acronym for right continuous with left limit

Moreover  $\pi^X$  is the F-optional integer-valued random measure on  $\mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^m$  defined by

$$\pi^{X}(\omega; \, \mathrm{d}t, \, \mathrm{d}x) = \sum_{s>0} \mathbf{1}_{\Delta X_{s}(\omega) \neq 0} \delta_{(s, \Delta X_{s}(\omega))}(\, \mathrm{d}t, \, \mathrm{d}x).$$

And the stochastic integral of U w.r.t.  $\pi^X$ , denoted  $U \star \pi^X$ , the compensator  $\nu^X$  of  $\pi^X$ , the compensated integer-valued random measure  $\tilde{\pi}^X$  and the stochastic integral of U w.r.t.  $\tilde{\pi}^X$ , denoted  $U \star \tilde{\pi}^X$ , are also defined on the space  $\mathbb{H}^2(X)$  of  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable processes U:  $\Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}^d$  such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^\infty \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\left[\langle U\star\widetilde{\pi}^X\rangle_t\right]\right] < +\infty.$$

Recall that here we summarize all definitions; all details can be found in [19, 31] for the interested reader.

#### In the rest of the paper, we fix:

• An  $\mathbb{R}^{k+m}$ -valued,  $\mathcal{F} \otimes \mathcal{B}(\mathbb{R}_+)$ -measurable process  $\overline{X} = (X^\circ, X^{\natural})$  such that

$$\overline{X}^T \in \mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^k) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,d}(\mathbb{R}^m)$$

with

$$M_{\pi^{(X^{\natural})^{T}}}\left[\Delta((X^{\circ})^{T})\big|\widetilde{\mathcal{P}}\right] = 0.$$

Here  $X^T$  is the process stopped at time T:  $X_t^T = X_{t\wedge T}, t \ge 0$ .  $M_{\pi}\left[\cdot |\widetilde{\mathcal{P}}\right]$  is the conditional  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable projection on  $\pi$  (see [31, Definition 2.1]). To simplify the notations,  $\pi^{\natural} = \pi^{(X^{\natural})^T}, \ \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} = \widetilde{\pi}^{(X^{\natural})^T}$ . Recall that  $\nu^{\natural}$  is the compensator of  $\pi^{\natural}$ , that is the  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable random measure on  $\mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^m$  for which  $\mathbb{E}[U \star \mu^{\natural}] = \mathbb{E}[U \star \nu^{\natural}]$  for every non-negative  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable function U.

• A non-decreasing predictable and càdlàg B such that each component of  $\langle X^{\circ} \rangle$  is absolutely continuous with respect to B and the disintegration property given B holds for the compensator  $\nu^{\natural}$ , that is there exists a transition kernel K such that

$$\nu^{\natural}(\omega; \, \mathrm{d}t, \, \mathrm{d}x) = K_t(\omega; \, \mathrm{d}x) \, \mathrm{d}B_t \tag{10}$$

(see [31, Lemma 2.9]). This property is called Assumption ( $\mathbb{C}$ ) in [31].

• b is  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable process defined in [31, Remark 2.11] by:

$$b = \left(\frac{\mathrm{d}\langle X^{\circ}\rangle}{\mathrm{d}B}\right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

The process B is the first component of the characteristics of the semimartingale  $\overline{X}$  (see [19, Definition II.2.6]).

**Example 1** In Section 3,  $X^{\circ}$  is the k-dimensional Brownian motion W,  $B_t = t$ , b = 1and  $\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  is the compensated Poisson random measure  $\tilde{\pi}$ , with the compensator  $\nu(dt, dx) = dt\mu(dx)$ , where  $\mu$  is  $\sigma$ -finite on  $\mathbb{R}^m$  such that

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}^m} (1 \wedge |x|^2) \mu(\,\mathrm{d} x) < +\infty$$

In this particular case,  $K_t(\omega; dx) = \mu(dx)$ . These spaces are classically used for BSDEs with Poisson jumps (see among others [11, 23]).

**Example 2** The preceding example can be generalized to the case where the compensator of  $\pi$  is random and equivalent to the measure  $dt \otimes \mu(\omega, dx)$  with a bounded density for example (see the introduction of [4]).

**Example 3** In [31, Section 3.3], the authors cite the counterexample of [9]. They also provide two other examples just after their remark 3.19.

The notion of orthogonal decomposition plays a central role here. Inspired by [19] and defined in [31, Definition 2.2], if  $Y \in \mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ , then the decomposition

$$Y = Y_0 + Z \cdot X^\circ + U \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} + N$$

is called *orthogonal decomposition of* Y w.r.t.  $\overline{X} = (X^{\circ}, X^{\natural})$  if

- 1.  $Z \in \mathbb{H}^2(X^\circ)$  and  $U \in \mathbb{H}^2(\pi^{\natural})$ ,
- 2. the martingales  $Z \cdot X^{\circ}$  and  $U \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  are orthogonal,
- 3.  $N \in \mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$  with  $\langle N, X^{\circ} \rangle = 0$  and  $M_{\pi^{\natural}}\left[\Delta N \middle| \widetilde{\mathcal{P}} \right] = 0$ .

The statements [31, Propositions 2.5 and 2.6, Corollary 2.7] give us the existence and the uniqueness of such orthogonal decomposition.

#### 1.1 Setting and known results for the BSDE (2)

We consider the BSDE (2)

$$Y_t = \xi + \int_t^T f(s, Y_s, Z_s, U_s) \,\mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T Z_s \,\mathrm{d}X_s^\circ - \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U_s(x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \mathrm{d}M_s.$$

For some  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$  and some càdlàg increasing and measurable process A, let us define the spaces used to obtain the solution of the BSDE (2). For ease of notation, the dependence

on A is suppressed.

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{L}^{2}_{\beta,\mathcal{F}_{T}} &= \left\{ \xi, \ \mathbb{R}^{d}\text{-valued}, \ \mathcal{F}_{T}\text{-measurable}, \ \|\xi\|^{2}_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\beta}} = \mathbb{E}\left[e^{\beta A_{T}}|\xi|^{2}\right] < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathcal{H}^{2}_{\beta}(R,S) &= \left\{ M \in \mathcal{H}^{2}, \ \|M\|^{2}_{\mathcal{H}^{2}_{\beta}(R,S)} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}(\langle M \rangle_{t})\right] < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathbb{H}^{2}_{\beta}(R,S) &= \left\{ \phi \ \mathbb{R}^{d}\text{-valued}, \ \mathbb{F}\text{-optional semimartingale with càdlàg paths and} \\ &\|\phi\|^{2}_{\mathbb{H}^{2}_{\beta}(R,S)} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}}|\phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}B_{t}\right] < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(R,S) &= \left\{ Z \in \mathbb{H}^{2}(X^{\circ}), \ \|Z\|^{2}_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(R,S)} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}(\langle Z \cdot X^{\circ} \rangle_{t})\right] < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathbb{H}^{2,\flat}_{\beta}(R,S) &= \left\{ U \in \mathbb{H}^{2}(X^{\natural}), \ \|U\|^{2}_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\flat}_{\beta}(R,S)} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}(\langle U \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} \rangle_{t})\right] < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathcal{H}^{2,\downarrow}_{\beta}(R,S) &= \left\{ M \in \mathcal{H}^{2}(\overline{X}^{\perp}), \ \|M\|^{2}_{\mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\beta}(R,S)} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}(\langle M \rangle_{t})\right] < +\infty \right\}, \end{split}$$

Let us introduce some additional notations. For U a  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable function, we define

$$\widehat{K}_t(U_t(\omega;\cdot))(\omega) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U_t(\omega;x) K_t(\omega,\,\mathrm{d} x),$$

where K is the kernel defined by (10). Hence

$$\widehat{U}_t^{\natural}(\omega) = \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U_t(\omega, x) \nu^{\natural}(w; \{t\} \times dx) = \widehat{K}_t(U_t(\omega; \cdot))(\omega) \Delta B_t(\omega).$$

And

$$\zeta_t^{\natural} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \nu^{\natural}(w; \{t\} \times \, \mathrm{d}x).$$

The justification of the definition of the norms on the preceding spaces is given by [31, Lemma 2.12].

**Lemma 1** Let  $(Z, U) \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(R, S) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\beta}(R, S)$ . Then

$$\|Z\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(R,S)}^{2} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \|b_{t}Z_{t}\|^{2} \mathrm{d}B_{t}\right],$$

and

$$\|U\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\beta}(R,S)}^{2} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} e^{\beta A_{t}} \||U_{t}(\cdot)\||_{t}^{2} \mathrm{d}B_{t}\right],$$

where for every  $(t, \omega) \in \mathbb{R}_+ \times \Omega$ 

$$\left( \| U_t(\omega; \cdot) \|_t^2(\omega) \right)^2 = \widehat{K}_t^{\overline{X}}(|U_t(\omega; \cdot) - \widehat{U}_t^{\natural}(\omega)|^2)(\omega) + (1 - \zeta_t^{\natural})\Delta B_t(\omega) |\widehat{K}_t^{\overline{X}}(U_t(\omega; \cdot))(\omega)|^2 \ge 0.$$

Furthermore

$$\|Z \cdot X^{\circ} + U \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}\|_{\mathcal{H}^{2}_{\beta}}^{2} = \|Z\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}}^{2} + \|U\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\beta}}^{2}.$$

Finally we define

$$\mathfrak{H} = \left\{ U : [0,T] \times \Omega \times \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^d, \ U_t(\omega; \cdot) \in \mathfrak{H}_{t,\omega} \text{ for } dB \otimes d\mathbb{P} - \text{a.e. } (t,\omega) \right\}$$
(11)

where

$$\mathfrak{H}_{t,\omega} = \left\{ u : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^d, \ \|\|u(\cdot)\|\|_t < +\infty \right\}.$$

**Remark 1** In the setting of the example 1,  $\widehat{U}^{\natural} \equiv 0$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \|\|u(\cdot)\|\| &= \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |u(x)|^2 \mu(\,\mathrm{d}x) = \|u\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}(\mathbb{R}^m)}^2, \\ \|U\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\beta}(R,S)}^2 &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_R^S e^{\beta A_t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |U_t(x)|^2 \mu(\,\mathrm{d}x)\,\mathrm{d}t\right], \\ \|Z\|_{\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(R,S)}^2 &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_R^S e^{\beta A_t}\,\|Z_t\|^2\,\mathrm{d}t\right]. \end{aligned}$$

Then we can define the generator on  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}(\mathbb{R}^m)$  instead of  $\mathfrak{H}$  in Condition (H2).

We define the product space

$$\mathbb{D}^2_{\beta}(0,T) = \mathbb{H}^2_{\beta}(0,T) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(0,T) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\beta}(0,T) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,\downarrow}_{\beta}(0,T)$$

and assuming that  $A = \alpha^2 \cdot B$  for a measurable process  $\alpha : \Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+ \to \mathbb{R}_+$ , we search a solution (Y, Z, U, M) of the BSDE (2) such that

$$(\alpha Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathbb{D}^2_{\beta}(0, T).$$

Now let us describe the conditions on the parameters  $(\xi, f)$  for the BSDE (2).

- (F1) The terminal condition  $\xi$  belongs to  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\delta,\mathcal{F}_T}$  for some  $\delta > 0$ .
- (F2) The generator  $f: \Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^{d \times m} \times \mathfrak{H} \to \mathbb{R}^d$  is such that for any  $(y, z, u) \in \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^{d \times m} \times \mathfrak{H}$ , the map  $(\omega, t) \mapsto f(\omega, t, y, z, u)$  is  $\mathcal{F}_t \otimes \mathcal{B}([0, t])$ -measurable. Moreover there exist

$$\varpi: (\Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+, \mathcal{P}) \to \mathbb{R}_+, \qquad \vartheta = (\theta^{\circ}, \theta^{\natural}): (\Omega \times \mathbb{R}_+, \mathcal{P}) \to (\mathbb{R}_+)^2$$

such that for  $dB \otimes d\mathbb{P}$ -a.e.  $(t, \omega)$ 

$$\begin{aligned} |f(\omega,t,y,z,u_t(\omega;\cdot)) - f(\omega,t,y',z',u_t'(\omega;\cdot))|^2 \\ &\leq \varpi_t(\omega)|y-y'|^2 + \theta_t^{\circ}(\omega)||c_t(\omega)(z-z')||^2 + \theta_t^{\natural}(\omega)(|||u_t(\omega;\cdot) - u_t'(\omega;\cdot)|||_t(\omega))^2 \end{aligned}$$

(F3) Let  $\alpha^2 = \max(\sqrt{\omega}, \theta^{\circ}, \theta^{\natural}) > 0$  and define the increasing,  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable and càdlàg process

$$A_t = \int_0^t \alpha_s^2 \, \mathrm{d}B_s. \tag{12}$$

There exists  $\mathfrak{f} > 0$  such that

$$\Delta A_t(\omega) \leq \mathfrak{f}$$
, for  $\mathrm{d}B \otimes \mathrm{d}\mathbb{P} - \text{ a.e. } (t, \omega)$ .

(F4) For the same  $\delta$  as in (F1),

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\delta A_t} \frac{|f(t,0,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_t^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_t\right] < +\infty.$$

**0** denotes the null application from  $\mathbb{R}^m$  to  $\mathbb{R}$ .

Let us recall the existence and uniqueness result of [31].

**Theorem 1** [31, Theorem 3.5, Corollary 3.6] Assume that the parameter  $(\xi, f)$  verifies all conditions (F1) to (F4), and suppose that

$$\kappa^{\mathfrak{f}}(\delta) = \frac{9}{\delta} + \frac{\mathfrak{f}^2(2+9\delta)}{\sqrt{\delta^2 \mathfrak{f}^2 + 4} - 2} \exp\left(\frac{\delta \mathfrak{f} + 2 - \sqrt{\delta^2 \mathfrak{f}^2 + 4}}{2}\right) < \frac{1}{2}.$$
 (13)

Then the BSDE (2) has a unique solution (Y, Z, U, M) such that  $(\alpha Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathbb{D}^2_{\delta}(0, T)$ . In particular if  $\delta$  is sufficient large and 18 ef < 1, then the BSDE has a unique solution in  $\mathbb{D}^2_{\delta}(0, T)$ .

Let us define for  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$  the quantity

$$\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma,\delta) = \frac{11}{\delta} + 9 \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}.$$

The next technical lemma is equivalent to [31, Lemma 3.4]. Its proof is postponed in the Appendix.

**Lemma 2** The infimum of  $\Pi^{\dagger}(\gamma, \delta)$  over all  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$  is given by  $M^{\dagger}(\beta) = \Pi^{\dagger}(\beta, \delta^{*}(\beta))$ , where  $\delta^{*}(\beta)$  is the unique solution on  $(0, \beta)$  of the equation:

$$11(\beta - x)^2 - 9e^{(\beta - x)\mathfrak{f}}x^2(\mathfrak{f}(\beta - x) - 1) = 0.$$

 $Moreover \lim_{\beta \to +\infty} M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = 9e\mathfrak{f}.$ 

For  $M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1/2$ , we will also consider the quantities

$$\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \frac{2M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta)}{1 - 2M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta)}, \qquad \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \frac{e^{(\beta - \delta^*(\beta))\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta - \delta^*(\beta)}.$$
(14)

#### 1.2 The Itô setting and related BSDEs

In Section 3, we assume that the processes are Itô semimartingales in the sense of [1, Definition 1.16]. Hence the process B is now deterministic and equal to  $B_t = t$ . The semimartingale  $\bar{X}$  can be represented by the Grigelionis form<sup>3</sup>. Up to some modifications in the generator<sup>4</sup>, the BSDE (2) takes the next form:

$$Y(t) = \xi + \int_{t}^{T} f(s, Y(s), Z(s), U(s, \cdot)) ds$$
  
- 
$$\int_{t}^{T} Z(s) dW_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(s), \qquad (15)$$

where

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>In general only on a very good filtered extension of the original probability space. But using the remarks of [1, section 1.4.3], we can assume that this form of  $\bar{X}$  holds on the original filtered probability space.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>In general we should take into account a possible degeneracy of the coefficients. This possibility leads to a non Lipschitz continuous new version of the generator f. We ignore this trouble here.

- $\bullet~W$  is a Brownian motion
- $\widetilde{\pi}$  is a Poisson random measure on  $[0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^m$ , with intensity  $dt \otimes \mu(dx)$ .

In this setting, the BSVIE (4) becomes the BSVIE (7):

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t), U(t, s), U(s, t)) ds - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dW_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s)$$

Let us first recall some standard notations.

- $\mathbb{S}^p(0,T)$  is the space of all  $\mathbb{F}$ -adapted càdlàg processes X such that  $\mathbb{E}\left(\sup_{t\in[0,T]}|X_t|^p\right) < +\infty$ .
- $\mathbb{H}^p(0,T)$  is the subspace of all predictable processes X such that  $\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_0^T |X_t|^2 \, \mathrm{d}t\right)^{p/2}\right] < +\infty$ . In this setting,  $\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\beta}(0,T)$  (with  $\beta = 0$ ) is equal to  $\mathbb{H}^2(0,T)$ .
- $\mathcal{H}^p(0,T)$  is the space of all martingales such that  $\mathbb{E}\left[(\langle M \rangle_T)^{p/2}\right] < +\infty$ . The space  $\mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\beta}(0,T)$ , with  $\beta = 0$ , becomes now  $\mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}(0,T)$  and we define in a similar way  $\mathcal{H}^{p,\perp}(0,T)$  as a subspace of  $\mathcal{H}^p(0,T)$ .
- $\mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(0,T) = \mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(\Omega \times [0,T] \times \mathbb{R}^m)$  is the set of processes  $\psi$  such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |\psi_s(x)|^2 \pi(\,\mathrm{d} s,\,\mathrm{d} x)\right)^{p/2}\right] < +\infty.$$

For p = 2, it corresponds to  $\mathbb{H}_{\beta}^{2,\natural}(0,T)$  with  $\beta = 0$  (see Lemma 1).

- $\mathbb{L}^p_{\mu} = \mathbb{L}^p(\mathbb{R}^m, \mu; \mathbb{R}^d)$  is the set of measurable functions  $\psi : \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^d$  such that  $\|\psi\|^p_{\mathbb{L}^p_{\mu}} = \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |\psi(x)|^p \mu(\mathrm{d}x) < +\infty.$
- $\mathbb{D}^p(0,T) = \mathbb{S}^p(0,T) \times \mathbb{H}^p(0,T) \times \mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(0,T) \times \mathcal{H}^{p,\perp}(0,T).$

For the BSDE (2), the  $L^p$ -theory has not been developed yet. But in the Itô case the next result is proved in [24]. Let us reinforce the condition (H3):

(H3\*) There exists a constant K such that a.s. for any  $s \in [0, T]$  and  $t \in [0, s]$ ,

$$K^2 \ge \max(\sqrt{\varpi_t(\omega)}, \theta_{t,s}^{\circ}(\omega), \theta_{t,s}^{\natural}(\omega)).$$

**Proposition 1** Assume that for any  $(y, z, \psi)$ ,  $f(\cdot, y, z, \psi)$  is progressively measurable and that **(H2)** and **(H3\*)** hold. If

$$\mathbb{E}\left(|\xi|^p + \int_0^T |f(t,0,0,\mathbf{0})|^p dt\right) < +\infty,$$

there exists a unique solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathbb{D}^p(0, T)$  to the BSDE (15). Moreover for some constant  $C = C_{p,K,T}$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}|Y_t|^p + \left(\int_0^T |Z_t|^2 \,\mathrm{d}t\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_0^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |U_s(x)|^2 \pi(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{p/2} + (\langle M \rangle_T)^{p/2}\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\xi|^p + \left(\int_0^T |f(r,0,0,\mathbf{0})| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^p\right].$$

Condition (H3<sup>\*</sup>) is certainly too strong for this result and could be relaxed. Thereby our results concerning BSVIEs in the Itô setting could be extended to non Lipschitz-continuous w.r.t. y driver f as in [44] (using a concave function  $\rho$ ) or if K becomes a function of  $(\omega, s)$  with a suitable integrability condition (see [46] Condition (3.13)). Nonetheless such extensions would increase the length of the paper and are left for further research.

# 2 Existence, uniqueness and comparison principle for the Type-I BSVIE (5).

Concerning BSVIE, we take the same notations as in [46], we only adapt them to our setting and thus we skip some details (see [46, Section 2.1] for interesting readers). For  $0 \le R \le S \le T$  we denote

$$\begin{split} \Delta[R,S] &= \{(t,s) \in [R,S]^2, \ R \le s \le t \le S\}, \\ \Delta^c[R,S] &= \{(t,s) \in [R,S]^2, \ R \le t < s \le S\} = [R,S]^2 \setminus \Delta[R,S]. \end{split}$$

This notation should not be confused with the jump of a process.

We fix some  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}_+$ , some  $0 \leq \delta \leq \beta$  and some càdlàg increasing and measurable process A. Again to simplify the notations, the dependance on A is suppressed. First

$$\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\beta,\mathcal{F}_{T}}(0,T) = \left\{ \phi : (0,T) \times \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^{d}, \ \mathcal{B}([0,T]) \otimes \mathcal{F}_{T} - \text{measurable with} \\ \mathbb{E}\left[ \int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} \left( e^{\beta A_{T}} |\phi(t)|^{2} \right) \, \mathrm{d}B_{t} \right] < +\infty \right\}.$$

The above space is for the free term  $\Phi(\cdot)$  (for which the  $\mathbb{F}$ -adaptiveness is not required). When  $\mathbb{F}$ -adaptiveness is required, that is for  $Y(\cdot)$ , we define

$$\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\beta,\mathbb{F}}(0,T) = \left\{ \phi : (0,T) \times \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^{d}, \ \mathcal{B}([0,T]) \otimes \mathcal{F}_{T} - \text{measurable and } \mathbb{F} - \text{adapted with} \\ \mathbb{E}\left[ \int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} \left( |\phi(t)|^{2} \right) \, \mathrm{d}B_{t} \right] < +\infty \right\}.$$

To control the martingale terms in the Type-I BSVIE, we need other spaces. We define

$$\mathcal{H}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(R,T))$$

the set of processes  $M(\cdot, \cdot)$  such that for  $t \in [R, T]$ ,  $M(t, \cdot) = \{M(t, s), s \ge t\}$  belongs to  $\mathcal{H}^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$  and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$

In the particular case where  $M(t, \cdot) = \int_{S}^{\cdot} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ}$ , then  $M \in \mathcal{H}^{2}_{\gamma, \delta}(\Delta^{c}(R, T))$  is equivalent to  $Z \in \mathbb{H}^{2, \circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R, T))$  if  $Z(t, \cdot)$  belongs to  $\mathbb{H}^{2, \circ}_{\delta}(t, T)$  and from Lemma 1

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \left\|b_{s}Z(t,s)\right\|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

Note that we strongly use that we work on  $\Delta^c(R,T)$  and that  $A_t$  is  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable to obtain this equality. For Type-II BSVIEs this point is an issue. Similarly for  $U(t,\cdot) \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\delta}(t,T)$ , the martingale M defined by  $M(t,\cdot) = U(t,\cdot) \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  is in  $\mathcal{H}^2_{\delta < \beta}(\Delta^c(R,T))$  if

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |||U(t,\cdot)|||_{s}^{2} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$

In this case  $U \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R,T))$ . To lighten the notations, we define the martingale for  $t \leq u \leq T$ 

$$\mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,u) = \int_{t}^{u} Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_{s}^{\circ} + \int_{t}^{u} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\sharp}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + M(t,u), \tag{16}$$

such that the BSVIE (5) becomes

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} - \left(\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t, T) - \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t, t)\right).$$
(17)

Using [31, Corollary 2.7],  $M^{\sharp}$  belongs to  $\mathcal{H}^{2}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R,T))$  if and only if the triplet (Z, U, M)belongs to  $\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R,T)) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R,T)) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(R,T))$ :

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \operatorname{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle Z(t,\cdot)\cdot X^{\circ}\rangle_{r}]\right) \mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \operatorname{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle U(t,\cdot)\star\widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}\rangle_{r}]\right) \mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \operatorname{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r}]\right) \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$

Finally we define

$$\mathfrak{S}^{2}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(0,T)) = \mathbb{L}^{2}_{\beta,\mathbb{F}}(0,T) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(0,T)) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^{c}(0,T))$$

with the naturally induced norm. If  $\delta = \delta(\beta)$  is a known function of  $\beta$ , we denote  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0,T))$  by  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\beta}(\Delta^c(0,T))$ .

The notion of solution of a Type-I BSVIE is the following.

**Definition 1 (Adapted solution)** A quadruple (Y, Z, U, M) is called an adapted solution of the Type-I BSVIE (5) if (Y, Z, U, M) belongs to  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0, T))$  for some  $\delta \leq \beta$  and if the equation is satisfied a.s. for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$ .

Note that if (Y, Z, U, M) is a solution of the BSDE (2) in  $\mathbb{D}^2_{\beta}(0, T)$ , then  $Y \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathbb{F}}(0, T)$  and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \|b_{s}Z(s)\|^{2} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} e^{\delta A_{s}} \|b_{s}Z(s)\|^{2} dA_{t} dB_{s}\right]$$
$$\leq \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)f}}{\beta-\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{s}} \|b_{s}Z(s)\|^{2} dB_{s}\right] < +\infty.$$

In other words (Z, U, M) is in  $\mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0,T)) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0,T)) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0,T))$ , and thus (Y, Z, U, M) is an adapted solution of the BSVIE (5) where  $\Phi(t) = \xi$  and f does not depend on t.

For the Type-II BSVIE (4), as it pointed out in [46], uniqueness of an adapted solution fails. Roughly speaking, there is an additional freedom on  $\Delta(0, T)$ . To avoid this problem, the next definition is formulated in [46].

**Definition 2 (M-solution)** Let  $S \in [0,T)$ . A quadruple (Y, Z, U, M) is called an adapted *M*-solution of (4) on [S,T] if (4) holds in the usual Itô sense for almost all  $t \in [S,T]$  and, in addition, the following holds: for a.e.  $t \in [S,T]$ 

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_S\right] + \int_S^t Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ + \int_S^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_S^t \mathrm{d}M(t,s).$$
(18)

Note that we keep the notion of M-solution of [46], where the letter M stands for "a martingale representation" for Y(t) to determine  $Z(\cdot, \cdot)$ ,  $U(\cdot, \cdot)$  and  $M(\cdot, \cdot)$  on  $\Delta[S, T]$ . It should not be confused with the orthogonal martingale part M. As in [46], any M-solution on [S, T] is also a M-solution on  $[\bar{S}, T]$  with  $\bar{S} \in (S, T)$ .

#### 2.1 Assumptions and main result

Let us precise the assumptions on the free term  $\Phi$  and on the generator f of the BSVIE (5).

- (H1)  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T).$
- (H2) The driver f is defined on  $\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T) \times \mathbb{R}^d \times \mathbb{R}^{d \times m} \times \mathfrak{H} \to \mathbb{R}^d$  and we assume that for any fixed (t, y, z, u) the process  $f(t, \cdot, y, z, u)$  is progressively measurable. Moreover there exist

$$\varpi : (\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T), \mathcal{P}) \to \mathbb{R}_+, \qquad \vartheta = (\theta^\circ, \theta^\natural) : (\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T), \mathcal{P}) \to (\mathbb{R}_+)^2$$

such that for  $dB \otimes dB \otimes d\mathbb{P}$ -a.e.  $(t, s, \omega)$ 

$$\begin{aligned} |f(\omega,t,s,y,z,u_s(\omega;\cdot)) - f(\omega,t,s,y',z',u'_s(\omega;\cdot))|^2 \\ &\leq \varpi(\omega,t,s)|y-y'|^2 + \theta^{\circ}(\omega,t,s)\|c_s(\omega)(z-z')\|^2 \\ &\quad + \theta^{\natural}(\omega,t,s)(|||u_s(\omega;\cdot) - u_s(\omega;\cdot)|||_s(\omega))^2. \end{aligned}$$

To simplify the notation in the sequel:  $f^0(t,s) = f(t,s,0,0,0)$ .

(H3) The hypothesis (F3) holds. Namely we assume that there exists  $\alpha(\omega, s) > 0$  defined on  $\Omega \times [0, T]$  such that  $\alpha_s^2(\omega) \ge \max(\sqrt{\omega}(\omega, t, s), \theta^{\circ}(\omega, t, s), \theta^{\natural}(\omega, t, s))$  for  $(\omega, t, s) \in$  $\Omega \times \Delta^c(0, T)$ . We define the process A by (12). For any fixed  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $(\omega, r) \in$  $\Omega \times [0, T] \mapsto A_r(\omega)$  is increasing,  $\mathbb{F}$ -predictable and càdlàg. There exists  $\mathfrak{f} > 0$  such that for any t

$$\Delta A_r(\omega) \leq \mathfrak{f}$$
, for  $\mathrm{d}B \otimes \mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}$  - a.e.  $(r, \omega)$ .

(H4) For the same  $\beta$  as in (H1),  $\delta$  denotes the constant  $\delta^*(\beta)$  of the above lemma 2. We assume that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{(\beta-\delta)A_t} \left(\int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|f(t,s,0,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s\right) \,\mathrm{d}B_t\right] < +\infty.$$

(H5) Let us define the following set

$$\mathfrak{T}^{\Phi,f}_{\delta} = \left\{ t \in [0,T] : \mathbb{E}\left[ e^{\delta A_T} |\Phi(t)|^2 + \int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|f(t,s,0,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s \right] < +\infty \right\}.$$
(19)

We assume that the set  $\mathfrak{T}^{\Phi,f}_{\delta}$  is equal to [0,T].

Now we come back to the BSVIE (5) and state our main result on this BSVIE.

**Theorem 2** Assume that the conditions **(H1)** to **(H5)** hold. We also suppose that the constants  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta)$ ,  $M^{\dagger}(\beta)$  and  $\widetilde{\Sigma}^{\dagger}(\beta)$  defined by (13), in Lemma 2 and by (14) verify

$$\kappa^{\mathfrak{f}}(\delta) < \frac{1}{2}, \qquad M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < \frac{1}{2}, \qquad \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1,$$
(20)

where  $\delta = \delta^*(\beta)$  is defined in Lemma 2. Then the BSVIE (5) has a unique adapted solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\beta}(\Delta^c(0, T))$ . Moreover there exists a constant  $\mathfrak{C}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta)$  such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} d\operatorname{Tr}[\langle Z(t, \cdot) \cdot X^{\circ} \rangle_{r}]\right) dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} d\operatorname{Tr}[\langle U(t, \cdot) \star \tilde{\pi}^{\natural} \rangle_{r}]\right) dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} d\operatorname{Tr}[\langle M(t, \cdot) \rangle_{r}]\right) dA_{t}\right] \\ \leq \mathfrak{C}^{\dagger}(\beta)\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t, s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]. (21)$$

Let  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$  be a couple of data each satisfying the above assumptions (H1) to (H5). Let  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  a solution of the BSVIE (5) with data  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{f})$ . Define

$$(\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}Z,\mathfrak{d}U,\mathfrak{d}M) = (Y-\bar{Y},Z-\bar{Z},U-\bar{U},M-\bar{M}).$$

Then using (16) we have the following stability result:

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \mathfrak{C}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \mathfrak{C}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}f(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \end{split}$$

with

$$\mathfrak{d}f(t,r) = f(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{f}(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)).$$

Let us comment the condition (20). The first part  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta) < 1/2$  comes from ([31, Theorem 3.5] (see Theorem 1). The second condition is sufficient to have existence and uniqueness of the solution of the Type-I BSVIE if f does not depend on Y (see the BSVIE (25) and Proposition 2 below). The last part  $\tilde{\Sigma}^{\dagger}(\beta) < 1$  ensures existence and uniqueness thanks to a fixed point argument.

**Remark 2 (Large values of**  $\beta$ ) Note that for  $\beta$  large,  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta) < 1/2$  and  $M^{\dagger}(\beta) < 1/2$  if and only if  $18e \mathfrak{f} < 1$  (as in [31]). And since

$$\lim_{\beta \to +\infty} \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \frac{18(e\mathfrak{f})^2}{1 - 18e\mathfrak{f}},$$

 $\widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1$  if and only if  $18\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{f} < 3(\sqrt{11}-3) < 1$ . In other words, if  $18\mathfrak{e}\mathfrak{f} < 3(\sqrt{11}-3) < 1$  (and  $3(\sqrt{11}-3) \approx 0.95$ ), then (20) holds for large values of  $\beta$ .

Remark 3 (On Condition (H5)) If the assumptions (H1) and (H4) hold, then

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T \left(e^{\delta A_T} |\Phi(t)|^2\right) \, \mathrm{d}B_t < +\infty, \text{ and } \mathbb{E}\int_0^T \left(\int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|f(t,s,0,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \, \mathrm{d}B_s\right) \, \mathrm{d}B_t < +\infty.$$

For a random process B, we cannot switch the time integral and the expectation and a precise description of the set  $\mathfrak{T}_{\delta}^{\Phi,f}$  is not easy. But if B is deterministic, we deduce that dB-almost every  $t \in [0,T]$  belongs to  $\mathfrak{T}_{\delta}^{\Phi,f}$ . In the Brownian-Poisson setting (Example 1), dB is the Lebesgue measure. If B is piecewise-constant as in the second example after [31, Remark 3.19] with deterministic jump times, we have a similar dB-a.e. property. In other words (H5) is too strong in a lot of cases, but it makes the presentation of our results correct and easier in the general setting.

#### 2.2 Preliminary results

First we consider for any R and S in [0,T) a driver  $h: \Omega \times [S,T] \times [R,T] \times \mathbb{R}^{d \times m} \times \mathfrak{H} \to \mathbb{R}^d$ such that **(H2)** holds and:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}}\left(\int_{R}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s}\right) \,\mathrm{d}B_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$
(22)

Let us recall that the constant  $\delta = \delta^*(\beta)$  is defined in Lemma 2. For ease of notation,  $h^0(t,s) = h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})$ . Like **(H5)**, we also assume that

$$\left\{t \in [S,T] : \mathbb{E}\left[e^{\delta A_T} |\Phi(t)|^2 + \int_R^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s\right] < +\infty\right\} = [S,T].$$
(23)

Then let us define the BSDE on [R, T] parameterized by  $t \in [S, T]$ : for  $r \in [R, T]$ 

$$\lambda(t,r) = \Phi(t) + \int_{r}^{T} h(t,s,z(t,s),u(t,s)) \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} - \int_{r}^{T} z(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}X_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{r}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} u(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{r}^{T} \mathrm{d}m(t,s).$$
(24)

From Theorem 1, if (13) holds, that is  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta) < 1/2$ , the previous BSDE has a unique solution

$$(\lambda(t,\cdot), z(t,\cdot), u(t,\cdot), m(t,\cdot)).$$

Let us fix R = S and define  $Y(t) = \lambda(t, t), t \in [S, T], Z(t, s) = z(t, s), U(t, s, e) = u(t, s, e),$ M(t, s) = m(t, s) for  $(t, s) \in \Delta^c[S, T]$ . Equation (24) becomes

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ}$$
$$- \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} (ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s), \qquad (25)$$

which a special case of (5) where f does not depend on y. Using (16), the BSVIE becomes for any  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} h(t, s, Z(s, t), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}M^{\sharp}(t, s).$$

Let us prove the next result.

**Lemma 3** Assume that **(H1)** holds for  $\Phi$ , that h satisfies **(H2)** and **(H3)**, together with the conditions (22) and (23). If (13) holds and if the constant  $M^{\dagger}(\beta)$  defined in Lemma 2 verifies:  $M^{\dagger}(\beta) < 1/2$ , then the solution (Y, Z, U, M) of the BSVIE (25) admits the upper bound:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right] \\
\leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right] \\
+ \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right],$$
(26)

where  $\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta)$  is defined by (14).

**Proof.** Note that for any  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + H(t) - \int_t^T d\mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,s),$$

where for  $t \in [S,T]$ ,  $H(t) = \int_t^T h(t,s,Z(t,s),U(t,s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_s$ . Therefore

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t) - Y(t) - H(t)|^{2} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{t}\right]$$

For any  $\delta > 0$ , by the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality and using [31, Lemma B.1]:

$$\begin{aligned} |H(t)|^2 &\leq \int_t^T e^{-\delta A_s} \, \mathrm{d}A_s \int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|h(t,s,Z(t,s),U(t,s))|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \, \mathrm{d}B_s \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\delta} e^{-\delta A_t} \int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|h(t,s,Z(t,s),U(t,s))|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \, \mathrm{d}B_s. \end{aligned}$$

Arguing as in the proof of [31, Lemma 3.8], we deduce that for any  $\gamma > 0$  and  $\delta > 0$ 

$$\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}A_{t} \leq \int_{S}^{T} \frac{1}{\delta} e^{(\gamma - \delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s))|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} \, \mathrm{d}A_{t}.$$

From our assumption (H2) on h, we have:

$$|h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r))|^{2} \leq 2|h^{0}(t,r)|^{2} + 2\theta_{r}^{\circ}|c_{r}Z(t,r)|^{2} + 2\theta_{r}^{\natural}|||U(t,r)|||_{r}^{2},$$

thus from the definition of  $\alpha$  (hypothesis **(H3)**)

$$\begin{split} e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r))|^2}{\alpha_r^2} &\leq 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|h^0(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2} + 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{\theta_r^\circ}{\alpha_r^2} |c_r Z(t,r)|^2 \\ &+ 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{\theta_r^\natural}{\alpha_r^2} \| \|U(t,r)\|_r^2 \\ &\leq 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|h^0(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2} + 2e^{\delta A_r} |c_r Z(t,r)|^2 + 2e^{\delta A_r} \| \|U(t,r)\|_r^2. \end{split}$$

Thereby for any  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s))|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} \leq 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \frac{|h^{0}(t, r)|^{2}}{\alpha_{r}^{2}} dB_{s}$$
$$+2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} |c_{r} Z(t, r)|^{2} dB_{r} + 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} ||U(t, r)||_{r}^{2} dB_{r}.$$

Hence we deduce that

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] &\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \frac{1}{\delta} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h(t,s,Z(t,s),U(t,s))|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &\leq 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \frac{1}{\delta} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &+ 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \frac{1}{\delta} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle Z(t,\cdot).X^{\circ}\rangle_{s}] \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &+ 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \frac{1}{\delta} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle U(t,\cdot)\star\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}\rangle_{s}] \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

This leads to the next estimate on H:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right] \leq \frac{2}{\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right] + \frac{2}{\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]. \quad (27)$$

Now remark that

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] = \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(t) + H(t) \middle| \mathcal{F}_{t}\right].$$
(28)

Thus for  $\gamma>0$  and  $\delta>0$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right] \leq 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \mathbb{E}\left[e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} + e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2} \Big| \mathcal{F}_{t}\right] dA_{t}\right] \\
= 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} \left(e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} + e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2}\right) dA_{t}\right].$$
(29)

Following the proof of [31, Lemma 3.8], we obtain

$$\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \mathrm{d} \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{s} \\
\leq \delta \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{T} \mathrm{d} \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{s} \mathrm{d} A_{u} + e^{\delta A_{t}} \left( \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{T} - \operatorname{Tr} \langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{t} \right).$$
(30)

Then

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{T} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{u}^{T} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{u}\right] \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(u) - Y(u) - H(u)|^{2} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{u}\right] \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &\leq 3\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(u)|^{2} + |Y(u)|^{2} + |H(u)|^{2} \middle| \mathcal{F}_{u}\right] \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &\leq 9\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} |\Phi(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ &+ 9\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} |H(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

Note that we use several times that  $A_t$  is  $\mathcal{F}_u$ -measurable and [31, Corollary D.1], together with (28) for the last inequality. For  $\gamma > \delta$ ,

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} |\Phi(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \leq \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{u}} |\Phi(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u}\right].$$

The same holds for H(u), thus

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{T} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq 9 \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{u}} |\Phi(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u}\right] + 9 \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{u}} |H(u)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u}\right].$$

For the second term in (30), we have

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} e^{\delta A_{t}} \left(\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{T} - \operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t}\right) \, \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} \left(\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{T} - \operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t}\right) \, \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq 9\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} \left(|\Phi(t)|^{2} + |H(t)|^{2}\right) \, \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$$

Therefore we have for  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\
\leq \left(9 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} \left(|\Phi(t)|^{2} + |H(t)|^{2}\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$$
(31)

Combining (27), (29) and the preceding estimate, we have for any  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$ :

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \left(2 + 9 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \left(2 + 9 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |H(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \left(11 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\left(\frac{11}{\delta} + 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\left(\frac{11}{\delta} + 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

From Lemma 2, the values  $\gamma = \beta$  and  $\delta = \delta^*(\beta)$  lead to the infimum  $M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta)$  of

$$\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma,\delta) = \frac{11}{\delta} + 9 \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}.$$

If  $\mathfrak{f}$  and  $\beta$  are such that  $M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1/2$ , then the conclusion of the lemma follows.  $\Box$ Moreover we have a stability result for this BSVIE (25).

**Lemma 4** Let  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$  be a couple of data each satisfying the above assumptions (H1), (H2) and (H3). Let  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  a solution of the BSVIE (25) with data  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$ . Define

$$(\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}Z,\mathfrak{d}U,\mathfrak{d}M) = (Y-\bar{Y},Z-\bar{Z},U-\bar{U},M-\bar{M}).$$

Under the conditions of Lemma 3 on  $\mathfrak{f}$  and  $\beta$ , with the same  $\delta \in (0, \beta)$ , we have the following stability result:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}M^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right] \\
\leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right] \\
+ \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
(32)

where

$$\mathfrak{d}h(t,r) = h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)).$$

**Proof.** We sketch the proof of [31, Proposition 3.13]. Note that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{d}Y(t) &= \mathfrak{d}\Phi(t) + \int_t^T \left( h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,\bar{Z}(t,r),\bar{U}(t,r)) \right) \, \mathrm{d}B_r - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}\mathfrak{d}M^\sharp(t,r) \\ &= \mathfrak{d}\Phi(t) + \mathfrak{d}H(t) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}\mathfrak{d}M^\sharp(t,r). \end{aligned}$$

We denote

$$\mathfrak{d}h(t,r) = h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)),$$

and from the assumptions on  $\bar{h}$  we have:

$$\begin{split} &\frac{1}{\alpha_r^2} |h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,\bar{Z}(t,r),\bar{U}(t,r))|^2 \\ &\leq 2\frac{\theta_r^{\circ}}{\alpha_r^2} |c_r \mathfrak{d}Z(t,r)|^2 + 2\frac{\theta_r^{\natural}}{\alpha_r^2} \||\mathfrak{d}U(t,r)\||_r^2 + 2\frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2} \\ &\leq 2|c_r \mathfrak{d}Z(t,r)|^2 + 2\||\mathfrak{d}U(t,r)\||_r^2 + 2\frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2}. \end{split}$$

As for the preceding lemma, we have:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}H(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \leq \frac{2}{\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ + \frac{2}{\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$$

Thereby for any  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$ :

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \left(11 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \left(11 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}H(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \left(11 + 9\delta \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\left(\frac{11}{\delta} + 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\left(\frac{11}{\delta} + 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}\right) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

The conclusion of the lemma follows as for the preceding lemma.

Note that this stability result leads to uniqueness of the solution of the BSVIE (25) in the space  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta^*(\beta) \leq \beta}(\Delta^c(0,T))$ . We then deduce:

**Proposition 2** Under the conditions (H1) to (H5), if the driver f does not depend on y, and if the constants  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta)$  and  $M^{\dagger}(\beta)$  defined by (13) and in Lemma 2 verify

$$\kappa^{\mathsf{f}}(\delta) < \frac{1}{2}, \qquad M^{\mathsf{f}}(\beta) < \frac{1}{2},$$
(33)

then the BSVIE (5) has a unique adapted solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$ .

#### 2.3 Proof of Theorem 2

Since we only consider a Type-I BSVIE, our arguments are close to the ones used in [45]. Fix  $(y, \zeta, \nu, m) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$  and consider the BSVIE on [S, T]

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} (ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s),$$
(34)

We want to apply Lemma 3. If

$$h(t, s, z, \psi) = f(t, s, y(s), z, \psi),$$

we need to check that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{(\beta-\delta)A_t} \int_t^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s \,\mathrm{d}A_t\right] < +\infty.$$

The Lipschitz property (H2) of f leads to

$$|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^2 \le 2|f^0(t,s)|^2 + 2\varpi_s|y(s)|^2.$$

Using (H3)

$$\begin{array}{ll} e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|h(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_r^2} &\leq & 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|f^0(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2} + 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{\varpi_r}{\alpha_r^2} |y(r)|^2\\ &\leq & 2e^{\delta A_r} \frac{|f^0(t,r)|^2}{\alpha_r^2} + 2e^{\delta A_r} \alpha_r^2 |y(r)|^2. \end{array}$$

We obtain for a.e.  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \frac{|h(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})|^{2}}{\alpha_{r}^{2}} \, \mathrm{d}B_{r} \leq 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,r)|^{2}}{\alpha_{r}^{2}} \, \mathrm{d}B_{r} + 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \alpha_{r}^{2} |y(r)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}B_{r}.$$

Note that from **(H5)**, the assumption (23) holds. Thus the BSVIE (34) has a unique adapted solution  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$  and from (26)

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

Using our estimate on h, we deduce that

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] + 2\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |y(s)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] + 2\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 2\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{s}} |y(s)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{s}\right]. \end{split}$$

In other words we have defined a map  $\Theta$  by  $\Theta(y, \zeta, \nu, m) = (Y, Z, U, M)$ , from  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$  to  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$ .

Now let us consider  $(y, \zeta, \nu, m)$  and  $(\bar{y}, \bar{\zeta}, \bar{\nu}, \bar{m})$  in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$  and define (Y, Z, U, M)and  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  as the solutions of the BSVIE (34) and

$$(\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}Z,\mathfrak{d}U,\mathfrak{d}M) = (Y-\bar{Y},Z-\bar{Z},U-\bar{U},M-\bar{M}).$$

Then from Lemma 4, we know that:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}M^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
  
$$\leq \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right],$$

where

$$\mathfrak{d}h(t,r) = h(t,r,y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - h(t,r,\bar{y}(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)).$$

Again (H2) leads to:

$$|\mathfrak{d}h(t,r)|^2 \le \varpi_r (y(r) - \bar{y}(r))^2$$

Thereby

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}M^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
  
$$\leq \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{s}} (y(s) - \bar{y}(s))^{2} dA_{s}\right].$$

Since we suppose that

$$\widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta} < 1,$$

this map  $\Theta$  is a contraction and thus it admits a unique fixed point  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c(0, T))$ which is the unique adapted solution of (5) on [0, T].

To prove the upper bound (21), let apply Lemma 3 to the driver h(t, s, z, u) = f(t, s, Y(s), z, u). Note that with **(H2)**:

$$|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^2 \le \left(1+\frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right)|f^0(t,s)|^2 + (1+\varepsilon)\varpi_s|Y(s)|^2$$

for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Thus

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$+ \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$+ \left(1 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right) \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$+ (1 + \varepsilon) \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |Y(s)|^{2} dA_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$= \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right] + (1 + \varepsilon) \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |Y(s)|^{2} dA_{s}\right]$$

$$+ \left(1 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right) \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right].$$

Since  $\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta} < 1$ , choosing  $\varepsilon$  sufficiently small yields to the wanted result. To finish the proof, let us prove the stability estimate. Using again Lemma 4 with

$$h(t, s, z, u) = f(t, s, Y(s), z, u), \quad \bar{h}(t, s, z, u) = \bar{f}(t, s, \bar{Y}(s), z, u),$$

yields to:

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathfrak{d}\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}h(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \end{split}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{d}h(t,r) &= h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r)) \\ &= f(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{f}(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) \\ &+ \bar{f}(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{f}(t,r,\bar{Y}(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) \\ &= \mathfrak{d}f(t,r) + \bar{f}(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{f}(t,r,\bar{Y}(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)). \end{aligned}$$

Since  $\bar{f}$  satisfies (H2),

$$|\bar{f}(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r)) - \bar{f}(t,r,\bar{Y}(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r))|^2 \le \varpi_r |\mathfrak{d}Y(r)|^2.$$

Hence we obtain

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle\mathfrak{d}M^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \left(1 + \frac{1}{\varepsilon}\right) \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\mathfrak{d}f(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + (1 + \varepsilon) \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{s}} |\mathfrak{d}Y(s)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{s}\right]. \end{split}$$

The same arguments used before lead to the conclusion.

#### 2.4 Comparison principle.

In this section, the dimension d is equal to one. Our goal is to extend some results contained in [42]. Note that the comparison principle for BSDEs has been proved in [23, 24] in the quasi left-continuous case (see also [11, Theorem 3.2.1] or [34, Proposition 5.32]). In [31, Theorem 3.25], the comparison principle is established for the BSDE:

$$Y_t = \xi + \int_t^T f(s, Y_{s-}, Z_s, U_s(\cdot)) \,\mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T Z_s \,\mathrm{d}X_s^\circ - \int_t^T U_s(x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \mathrm{d}M_s.$$

Compared to the BSDE (2), the difference is that f depends on  $Y_{s-}$ , instead of  $Y_s$ . This property is crucial in [31], since they have to take into account the discontinuity of B. Before stating the comparison principle, let us recall that a generator f can be "linearized" as follows:

$$f(\omega, s, y, z, u_s(\omega; \cdot) - f(\omega, s, y', z', u'_s(\omega; \cdot)) = \lambda_s(\omega)(y - y') + \eta_s(\omega)b_s(\omega)(z - z')^\top + f(\omega, s, y, z, u(\cdot)) - f(\omega, s, y, z, u'(\cdot)).$$

See [31, Remark 3.24]. Let us emphasize that  $\lambda$  and  $\eta$  depend also on y, y', z, z', u, u', c. In particular  $\lambda$  and  $\eta$  are not predictable if they depend on  $Y_s$ . This is the reason why the preceding BSDE (and not the BSDE (2)) is studied for the comparison property in [31]. Nonetheless to simplify the notations and when no confusion may arise, we omit this dependence. If (F2) holds,  $|\lambda_s(\omega)|^2 \leq \varpi_s(\omega)$  and  $|\eta_s(\omega)|^2 \leq \theta_s^{\circ}(\omega) \, d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e. on  $\Omega \times [0, T]$ . The comparison principle is the following (similar to [31, Theorem 3.25]).

**Proposition 3** For i = 1, 2, let  $(Y^i, Z^i, U^i, M^i)$  be solutions of the BSDE (2) with standard data  $(\bar{X}, B, \xi^i, f^i)$ , that is **(F1)** to **(F4)** hold. Assume that

- (P1)  $X^{\circ}$  and B are continuous.
- (P2) The generator  $f^1$  is such that for any (s, y, z, u, u') in  $\mathbb{R}_+ \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^k \times \mathfrak{H} \times \mathfrak{H}$ , there is some map  $\kappa \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}$  with  $\Delta(\kappa \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}) > -1$  on [0,T] such that  $d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e.  $(\omega, s)$ , denoting  $\mathfrak{d}u = u u'$

$$f^{1}(\omega, s, y, z, u(\cdot)) - f^{1}(\omega, s, y, z, u'(\cdot)) \leq \widehat{K}_{s}(\mathfrak{d}u_{s}(\cdot)\kappa_{s}(\cdot)).$$

If  $\xi^1 \leq \xi^2$  a.s., and  $f^1(s, Y_s^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2) \leq f^2(s, Y_s^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2) \, \mathrm{d}\mathbb{P} \otimes \mathrm{d}B$ -a.e., and if the stochastic exponential  $\mathcal{E}(\eta \cdot X^\circ + \kappa \star \tilde{\pi}^{\natural})$  is a uniformly integrable martingale, then we have  $\mathbb{P}$ -a.s.:  $Y_t^1 \leq Y_t^2$  for any  $t \in [0, T]$ .

**Proof.** Postponed in the appendix.

Note that the continuity of  $X^{\circ}$  is also supposed in [31, Theorem 3.25]. Hence if we consider the BSVIE (25) where the generator f does not depend on y,  $\zeta$  and  $\theta$ :

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) dB_s - \int_t^T Z(t, s) dX_s^\circ$$
$$- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(dx, ds) - \int_t^T dM(t, s).$$

the comparison principle holds.

**Proposition 4** For i = 1, 2, let  $f^i : \Omega \times \Delta^c(0, T) \times \mathbb{R}^k \times \mathfrak{H} \to \mathbb{R}$  satisfy (H2) and (H3). Moreover a.s.

$$f^{1}(t,s,z,u) \leq f^{2}(t,s,z,u), \quad \forall (t,s,z,u) \in \Delta^{c}(0,T) \times \mathbb{R}^{k} \times \mathfrak{H}.$$

We assume that (P1) and (P2) hold. Then for any  $\Phi^i \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$  with  $\Phi^0(t) \leq \Phi^1(t)$ a.s.,  $t \in [0,T]$ , the solutions  $(Y^i, Z^i, \psi^i, M^i)$  of (25) verify

$$Y^{1}(t) \le Y^{2}(t), \quad a.s., t \in [0, T].$$

**Proof.** Let us consider  $\lambda^i(t, \cdot)$  solution of the parametrized BSDE (24) with data  $(\Phi^i, f^i)$ . From Proposition 3, we obtain that a.s. for any  $s \in [t, T]$ ,  $\lambda^1(t, s) \leq \lambda^2(t, s)$ . Sending s to t, since  $Y^i(t) = \lambda^i(t, t)$ , we obtain the desired result.

Nevertheless to extend this result for generators depending also on y, in [42, Theorem 3.4], f is supposed to be bounded (from above or from below) by a non decreasing w.r.t. y generator. The next proposition extends this result to our setting.

**Proposition 5** We assume that the setting of Theorem 2 holds and we consider two generators  $f^i: \Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T) \times \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$ , i = 1, 2, satisfying **(H2)** and **(H3)**. We suppose that a.s. for a.e.  $s \in [0,T]$  and for any  $0 \le t \le s$  and any  $(y, z, u) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^k \times \mathfrak{H}$ :

$$f^{1}(t, s, y, z, u) \leq \bar{f}(t, s, y, z, u) \leq f^{2}(t, s, y, z, u).$$
(35)

The driver  $\overline{f}$  also verifies **(H2)-(H3)** and  $y \mapsto \overline{f}(t, s, y, z, u)$  is nondecreasing. If a.s. for  $0 \leq t \leq T$ ,  $\Phi^2(t) \geq \Phi^1(t)$ , then the corresponding solutions of the BSVIEs (5) with generator  $f^i$ , verify for any  $t \in [0, T]$ :

$$Y^2(t) \ge Y^1(t), \quad a.s$$

**Proof.** Since the arguments of the proof are almost the same as in [42], we postpone the details in the appendix.  $\Box$ 

If we cannot "separate" the drivers  $f^1$  and  $f^2$  by a nondecreasing generator  $\overline{f}$ , we restrict ourselves to half-linear generators as in [42, Theorem 3.9]. Hence we suppose that the generator f is linear w.r.t. z and  $\psi$ :

$$f(t,s,y,z,u) = g(t,s,y) + h(s)b_s z + \tilde{K}_s(u(\cdot)\kappa_s(\cdot)),$$
(36)

where h is a process bounded by  $\theta^{\circ}$  and  $\kappa : \Omega \times [0, T] \times \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}$  is progressively measurable and such that **(P2)** holds. Our comparison result is a extension to the jump case of [42, Theorems 3.8 and 3.9] for BSVIE (5) where f is given by (36). The main difference comes from the free terms. Indeed in [42] where  $B_t = t$ , the free term  $\Phi$  is supposed to be in  $C_{\mathcal{F}_T}([0,T], \mathbb{L}^2(\Omega))$  (see the functional spaces defined in Section 3.2). Hence for any partition  $\Pi = \{t_k, 0 \leq k \leq N\}$  of [0,T], if

$$\Phi^{\Pi}(t) = \sum_{k=1}^{N} \Phi(t_{k-1}) \mathbf{1}_{(t_{k-1}, t_k]}(t), \qquad (37)$$

then by uniform continuity, there exists a modulus of continuity  $\rho$  such that

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\Phi^{\Pi}(t) - \Phi(t)\right|^{2}\right] \leq \sup_{|t-t'| \leq ||\Pi||} \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\Phi(t') - \Phi(t)\right|^{2}\right] \leq \rho(||\Pi||).$$

 $\|\Pi\|$  is the mesh of the partition. In our setting, we cannot separate t and  $\Omega$ , since B is random.

**Proposition 6** Consider two drivers  $g^i : \Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T) \times \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  satisfying (H2). We suppose that for  $d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e.  $(\omega, s) \in \Omega \times [0,T]$  and for any  $0 \le t \le \tau \le s$  and any  $y \in \mathbb{R}$ :

$$g^{2}(t,s,y) - g^{1}(t,s,y) \ge g^{2}(\tau,s,y) - g^{1}(\tau,s,y) \ge 0.$$
(38)

Moreover for either i = 1 or i = 2

$$(g^{i}(t,s,y) - g^{i}(t,s,y'))(y - y') \ge (g^{i}(\tau,s,y) - g^{i}(\tau,s,y'))(y - y')$$
(39)

again for  $d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e.  $(\omega, s) \in \Omega \times [0, T]$  and for any  $0 \leq t \leq \tau \leq s$  and any y, y' in  $\mathbb{R}$ . Furthermore there exists a continuous nondecreasing function  $\rho : [0, T] \to [0, +\infty)$  with  $\rho(0) = 0$  such that a.s. for a.e.  $s \in [0, T]$  and for any  $0 \leq t, t' \leq s$ 

$$|g^{i}(t,s,y) - g^{i}(t,s,y') - g^{i}(t',s,y) + g^{i}(t',s,y')| \le \rho(|t-t'|) \times |y-y'|.$$
(40)

We suppose that the difference of the free terms  $\partial \Phi = \Phi^2 - \Phi^1$  satisfies:

$$\lim_{\|\Pi\|\to 0} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\beta A_t} \left(\mathfrak{d}\Phi^{\Pi}(t) - \mathfrak{d}\Phi(t)\right) \, \mathrm{d}A_t\right] = 0,\tag{41}$$

where  $\mathfrak{d}\Phi^{\Pi}$  is defined by (37). If a.s. for  $0 \leq t \leq \tau \leq T$ ,

$$\Phi^{2}(t) - \Phi^{1}(t) \ge \Phi^{2}(\tau) - \Phi^{1}(\tau) \ge 0,$$
(42)

then the corresponding solutions of the BSVIEs (5) with generator  $f^i$  given by (36) with  $g^i$ instead of g, verify for  $d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e.  $(\omega, t) \in \Omega \times [0, T]$ 

$$Y^2(t) \ge Y^1(t).$$

**Proof.** Let us first copy the arguments of the proof of [42, Theorem 3.9]. Suppose that  $g^1$  is differentiable and (39) holds for i = 1. Then we have

$$Y^{2}(t) - Y^{1}(t) = \Phi^{2}(t) - \Phi^{1}(t) + \int_{t}^{T} \left[ g^{2}(t,s,Y^{2}(s)) - g^{1}(t,s,Y^{2}(s)) \right] dB_{s}$$
  
+  $\int_{t}^{T} L(t,s)(Y^{2}(s) - Y^{1}(s)) dB_{s} + \int_{t}^{T} h(s)b_{s}(Z^{2}(t,s) - Z^{1}(t,s)) dX_{s}^{\circ}$   
+  $\int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} \kappa(s,x)(U^{2}(t,s,x) - U^{1}(t,s,x))K_{s}(dx) dB_{s}$   
-  $\int_{t}^{T} (Z^{2}(t,s) - Z^{1}(t,s)) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} (\psi^{2}(t,s,x) - \psi^{1}(t,s,x))\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}(ds, dx)$   
-  $\int_{t}^{T} d(M^{2}(t,s) - M^{1}(t,s))$  (43)

where

$$L(t,s) = \frac{g^1(t,s,Y^2(s)) - g^1(t,s,Y^1(s))}{Y^2(s) - Y^1(s)} \mathbf{1}_{Y^2(s) \neq Y^1(s)}, \quad 0 \le t \le s \le T.$$

From (H2), L is bounded by  $\varpi(\omega, t, s)$ . In other words we want to prove that the solution of the BSVIE

$$\begin{split} \mathfrak{d}Y(t) &= \mathfrak{d}\Phi(t) + \int_t^T L(t,s)\mathfrak{d}Y(s)\,\mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T\,\mathrm{d}\mathfrak{d}M(t,s) \\ &+ \int_t^T h(s)b_s\mathfrak{d}Z(t,s)\,\mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T\mathfrak{d}Z(t,s)\,\mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &+ \int_t^T\widehat{K}_s(\kappa(s,\cdot)\mathfrak{d}U(t,s,\cdot))\,\mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T\int_{\mathbb{R}^m}\mathfrak{d}U(t,s,x)\widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) \end{split}$$

satisfies: for any  $t \in [0, T]$ , a.s.  $\mathfrak{d}Y(t) \ge 0$ . Here

$$\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t) = \Phi^2(t) - \Phi^1(t) + \int_t^T \left[ g^2(t, s, Y^2(s)) - g^1(t, s, Y^2(s)) \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_s$$

From our assumptions (38), (39) and (42), for  $0 \leq t \leq \tau \leq T$ ,  $\mathfrak{d}\Phi(t) \geq \mathfrak{d}\Phi(\tau) \geq 0$ ,  $L(t,s) - L(\tau,s) \geq 0$  and from (40)

$$|L(t,s) - L(t',s)| \le \rho(|t - t'|).$$

Now we can follow the proof of [42, Theorem 3.8]. We consider a partition  $\Pi = \{t_k, 0 \le k \le N\}$  of [0,T] and assume first that

$$L^{\Pi}(t,s) = \sum_{k=1}^{N} L(t_{k-1},s) \mathbf{1}_{(t_{k-1},t_k \wedge s]}(t), \quad \Phi^{\Pi}(t) = \sum_{k=1}^{N} \phi_k \mathbf{1}_{(t_{k-1},t_k]}(t)$$

where  $L^{\Pi}$  still satisfies  $L^{\Pi}(t,s) - L^{\Pi}(\tau,s) \ge 0$  and  $\phi_k$  are  $\mathcal{F}_T$ -measurable r.v. such that

$$\phi_1 \ge \phi_2 \ge \ldots \ge \phi_{N-1} \ge \phi_N \ge 0.$$

Let  $(Y^{\Pi}(\cdot), Z^{\Pi}(\cdot, \cdot), U^{\Pi}(\cdot, \cdot), M^{\Pi}(\cdot, \cdot))$  be the solution of the BSVIE:

$$Y^{\Pi}(t) = \Phi^{\Pi}(t) + \int_{t}^{T} \left[ L^{\Pi}(t,s)Y^{\Pi}(s) + h(s)b_{s}Z^{\Pi}(t,s) + \widehat{K}_{s}(\kappa(s,\cdot)U^{\Pi}(t,s,\cdot)) \right] dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z^{\Pi}(t,s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U^{\Pi}(t,s,x)\widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM^{\Pi}(t,s).$$
(44)

If we consider the BSDE

$$Y_N(t) = \phi_N + \int_t^T \left[ L(t_{N-1}, s) Y_N(s) + h(s) b_s Z_N(s) + \widehat{K}_s(\kappa(s, \cdot) U_N(s, \cdot)) \right] dB_s$$
  
- 
$$\int_t^T Z_N(s) dX_s^\circ - \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U_N(s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(ds, dx) - \int_t^T dM_N(s),$$

then for  $t_{N-1} < t \le s \le T$ ,

$$(Y_N(s), Z_N(s), U_N(s, e), M_N(s)) = (Y^{\Pi}(s), Z^{\Pi}(t, s), U^{\Pi}(t, s, e), M^{\Pi}(t, s))$$

solves the BSVIE (44) on the interval  $(t_{N-1}, t_N]$ . By uniqueness of the solution and the comparison principle for BSDE, we have a.s. for any  $s \in (t_{N-1}, t_N]$ ,  $Y^{\Pi}(s) = Y_N(s) \ge 0$ . Since all martingales are càdlàg processes and since *B* is continuous (Hypothesis (**P1**)),

$$Y^{\Pi}(t_{N-1}^{+}) = \phi_{N} + \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \left[ L(t_{N-1}, s) Y^{\Pi}(s) + h(s) b_{s} Z_{N}(s) + \widehat{K}_{s}(\kappa(s, \cdot) U_{N}(s, \cdot)) \right] dB_{s}$$
  
$$- \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} Z_{N}(s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U_{N}(s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(ds, dx) - \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} dM_{N}(s) \ge 0.$$

Now the BSVIE on  $(t_{N-2}, t_{N-1}]$  can be written as follows:

$$\begin{split} Y^{\Pi}(t) &= \phi_{N-1} + \int_{t}^{T} \left[ L(t_{N-2},s) Y^{\Pi}(s) + h(s) b_{s} Z^{\Pi}(t,s) + \widehat{K}_{s}(\kappa(s,\cdot) U^{\Pi}(t,s,\cdot)) \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} \\ &- \int_{t}^{T} Z^{\Pi}(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U^{\Pi}(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}M^{\Pi}(t,s) \\ &= \phi_{N-1} - \phi_{N} + Y^{\Pi}(t_{N-1}^{+}) + \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \left[ L(t_{N-2},s) - L(t_{N-1},s) \right] Y^{\Pi}(s) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} \\ &+ \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} h(s) b_{s} \left[ Z^{\Pi}(t,s) - Z_{N}(s) \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} - \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \left( Z^{\Pi}(t,s) - Z_{N}(s) \right) \, \mathrm{d}X_{s}^{\circ} \\ &+ \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \widehat{K}_{s} \left( \kappa(s,\cdot) (U^{\Pi}(t,s,\cdot) - U_{N}(s,\cdot)) \right) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} \\ &- \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} \left[ U^{\Pi}(t,s,x) - U_{N}(s,x) \right] \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t_{N-1}}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}(M^{\Pi}(t,s) - M_{N}(s)) \\ &+ \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} \left[ L(t_{N-2},s) Y^{\Pi}(s) + h(s) b_{s} Z^{\Pi}(t,s) + \widehat{K}_{s}(\kappa(s,\cdot) U^{\Pi}(t,s,\cdot)) \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} \\ &- \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} Z^{\Pi}(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U^{\Pi}(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} \, \mathrm{d}M^{\Pi}(t,s). \end{split}$$

We consider the terminal condition

$$\xi_N = \phi_{N-1} - \phi_N + Y^{\Pi}(t_{N-1}^+) + \int_{t_{N-1}}^T \left[ L(t_{N-2}, s) - L(t_{N-1}, s) \right] Y^{\Pi}(s) \, \mathrm{d}B_s$$

and the solution  $(\widetilde{Y}_N, \widetilde{Z}_N, \widetilde{U}_N, \widetilde{M}_N)$  of the linear BSDE on  $[t_{N-1}, T]$ :

By our conditions,  $\xi_N$  is non-negative and thus a.s.  $\widetilde{Y}_N(t) \ge 0$  on  $[t_{N-1}, T]$ . By uniqueness of adapted solutions to the BSVIE, we have

$$Z^{\Pi}(t,s) = Z_N(s) + \widetilde{Z}_N(s), \quad U^{\Pi}(t,s) = U_N(s) + \widetilde{U}_N(s), \quad M^{\Pi}(t,s) = M_N(s) + \widetilde{M}_N(s)$$

for  $(t,s) \in (t_{N-2}, t_{N-1}] \times (t_{N-1}, t_N]$  and our previous BSVIE becomes

$$Y^{\Pi}(t) = \widetilde{Y}_{N}(t_{N-1}) + \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} \left[ L(t_{N-2}, s) Y^{\Pi}(s) + h(s) b_{s} Z^{\Pi}(t, s) + \widehat{K}_{s}(\kappa(s, \cdot) U^{\Pi}(t, s, \cdot)) \right] dB_{s}$$
$$- \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} Z^{\Pi}(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U^{\Pi}(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{t_{N-1}} dM^{\Pi}(t, s).$$

Again we solve the BSDE:

$$\begin{aligned} Y_{N-1}(t) &= \widetilde{Y}_N(t_{N-1}) \\ &+ \int_t^{t_{N-1}} \left[ L(t_{N-2},s) Y_{N-1}(s) + h(s) b_s Z_{N-1}(t,s) + \widehat{K}_s(\kappa(s,\cdot) U_{N-1}(t,s,\cdot)) \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_s \\ &- \int_t^{t_{N-1}} Z_{N-1}(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ - \int_t^{t_{N-1}} \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U_{N-1}(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^{t_{N-1}} \mathrm{d}M_{N-1}(t,s) \end{aligned}$$

on  $[t_{N-2}, t_{N-1}]$  and by uniqueness and the comparison principle for BSDE, we have

$$Y^{\Pi}(t) = Y_{N-1}(t) \ge 0, \quad t \in [t_{N-2}, t_{N-1}].$$

By induction we obtain that  $Y^{\Pi}(t) \ge 0, t \in [0, T]$ .

From Theorem 2, the stability estimate for BSVIE yields to:

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y^{\Pi}(t) - Y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \mathfrak{C}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi^{\Pi}(t) - \Phi(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \mathfrak{C}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|L^{\Pi}(t, s) - L(t, s)|^{2}|Y(s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \,\mathrm{d}B_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

The time regularity condition on L implies that:  $|L^{\Pi}(t,s) - L(t,s)|^2 \leq \rho(||\Pi||)^2$ . From our condition (41), we deduce that

$$\lim_{\|\Pi\|\to 0} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\beta A_t} |Y^{\Pi}(t) - Y(t)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}A_t\right] = 0.$$

The conclusion of the proposition follows and this achieves the proof.

## 3 More properties in the Itô setting

In this section, we use the setting developed in the subsection 1.2 and the goal is to adapt some results of [46].

In this Itô setting, the space  $\mathfrak{S}^2(\Delta^c(0,T))$  can be easier defined. We adapt the notations of the sections 1.1, 1.2 and 2 (essentially  $\beta = 0$ ), which leads to the same notations as in [46]. Hence we skip some details (see [46, Section 2.1] for interesting readers). For any p, qin  $[0, +\infty)$ ,  $H = \mathbb{R}^d$  or  $\mathbb{R}^{d \times k}$ , and  $S \in [0, T]$ ,

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega) &= \{\xi : \Omega \to H, \ \xi \text{ is } \mathcal{F}_S - \text{measurable}, \ \mathbb{E}(|\xi|^p) < +\infty\}, \\ \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega; \mathbb{L}^q(0, T)) &= \left\{ \phi : (0, T) \times \Omega \to H, \ \mathcal{B}([0, T]) \otimes \mathcal{F}_S - \text{measurable with} \\ &= \left\{ \int_0^T |\phi(t)|^q \, \mathrm{d}t \right\}^{\frac{p}{q}} < +\infty \right\}, \\ \mathbb{L}^q_{\mathcal{F}_S}(0, T; \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega)) &= \left\{ \phi : (0, T) \times \Omega \to H, \ \mathcal{B}([0, T]) \otimes \mathcal{F}_S - \text{measurable with} \\ &= \int_0^T \left( \mathbb{E} |\phi(t)|^p \, \mathrm{d}t \right)^{\frac{q}{p}} < +\infty \right\}, \end{split}$$

We identify

$$\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega; \mathbb{L}^p(0, T)) = \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(0, T; \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega)) = \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(0, T).$$

For p = 2, this space corresponds to  $\mathbb{L}^2_{0,\mathcal{F}_S}(0,T)$  of Section 2. The cases where p or q are equal to  $\infty$  can be defined in a similar way. When adaptiveness is required, we replace the subscript  $\mathcal{F}_S$  by  $\mathbb{F}$ . The above spaces are for the free term  $\Phi(\cdot)$  (for which the  $\mathbb{F}$ -adaptiveness is not required) and for  $Y(\cdot)$  (for which  $\mathbb{F}$ -adaptiveness is required). Sometimes we also use the subscript  $\mathcal{P}$  if we require predictability.

To control the martingale terms in the BSVIE, we need other spaces. We define for any  $p,q \geq 1$ 

$$\mathbb{L}^q(S,T;\mathcal{H}^p(S,T))$$

the set of processes  $M(\cdot, \cdot)$  such that for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$ ,  $M(t, \cdot)$  belongs to  $\mathcal{H}^p(S, T)$ and

$$\int_{S}^{T} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( \langle M(t, \cdot) \rangle_{S, T} \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \right]^{\frac{q}{p}} \mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$

For p = q = 2, if M is restricted to  $\Delta^c(S, T)$ , this space is denoted  $\mathcal{H}^2_{0\leq 0}(\Delta^c(S, T))$  in Section 2. In the particular case where  $M(t, \cdot) = \int_S^{\cdot} Z(t, s) dW_s$ , then  $M \in \mathbb{L}^q(S, T; \mathcal{H}^p(S, T))$  is equivalent to

$$Z \in \mathbb{L}^{q}(S,T;\mathbb{L}^{p}_{\mathcal{P}}(\Omega;\mathbb{L}^{2}(S,T))) = \mathbb{L}^{q}(S,T;\mathbb{H}^{p}(S,T)),$$

that is Z belongs to the set of all processes  $Z : [S,T]^2 \times \Omega \to \mathbb{R}^k$  such that for almost all  $t \in [S,T], Z(t,\cdot) \in \mathbb{H}^p(S,T) = \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{P}}(\Omega; \mathbb{L}^2(S,T))$  satisfying

$$\int_{S}^{T} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( \int_{S}^{T} |Z(t,s)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}s \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \right]^{\frac{q}{p}} \, \mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$

Again for p = q = 2, we obtain the space  $\mathcal{H}_{0<0}^{2,\circ}$  of Section 2.

Let us also consider the case:

$$N(t,s) = \int_{S}^{s} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} \psi(t, u, x) \widetilde{\pi}(dx, du), \ t \ge S, \ s \ge S.$$

The process  $N \in \mathbb{L}^q(S,T;\mathcal{H}^p(S,T))$  if and only if  $\psi \in \mathbb{L}^q(S,T;\mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(S,T))$ , namely  $\psi$  is in the set of all processes  $\psi : [S,T]^2 \times \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^d$  such that for almost all  $t \in [S,T]$ ,  $\psi(t,\cdot,\cdot) \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(S,T)$  verifies

$$\int_{S}^{T} \left[ \mathbb{E} \left( \int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |\psi(t, s, x)|^{2} \pi(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \right]^{\frac{q}{p}} \mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$

Let us emphasize that for p = q = 2, this space corresponds to  $\mathcal{H}_{0\leq 0}^{2,\natural}$  in Section 2.

If the martingale  $M^{\sharp}$  is defined by (16), due to the orthogonality of the components of  $M^{\sharp}$ , for any p > 1, there exist two universal constants  $c_p$  and  $C_p$  such that

$$c_{p}\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{T}|Z(t,s)|^{2} \mathrm{d}s\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|U(t,s,x)|^{2}\pi(\mathrm{d}s,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\right\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$

$$\leq C_{p}\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{T}|Z(t,s)|^{2} \mathrm{d}s\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|U(t,s,x)|^{2}\pi(\mathrm{d}s,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$

And  $M^{\sharp}$  belongs to  $\mathbb{L}^{q}(S,T;\mathcal{H}^{p}(S,T))$  if and only if the triplet (Z,U,M) is in  $\mathbb{L}^{q}(0,T;\mathbb{H}^{p}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{L}^{q}(0,T;\mathbb{H}^{p,\perp}(0,T))$ .

Finally we define

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{M}^{p}(0,T) &= \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathbb{H}^{p}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathbb{L}^{p}_{\pi}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathbb{M}^{p,\perp}(0,T)) \\ \mathfrak{S}^{p}(0,T) &= \mathbb{L}^{p}_{\mathbb{F}}(0,T) \times \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathbb{H}^{p}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathbb{L}^{p}_{\pi}(0,T)) \times \mathbb{L}^{p}(0,T;\mathcal{H}^{p,\perp}(0,T)) \\ &= \mathbb{L}^{p}_{\mathbb{F}}(0,T) \times \mathcal{M}^{p}(S,T). \end{aligned}$$

with the naturally induced norm.

The definitions 1 (adapted solutions) and 2 (M-solutions) remain unchanged, except that (Y, Z, U, M) belongs to  $\mathfrak{S}^p(0, T)$  and the condition (18) becomes:

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_S\right] + \int_S^t Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s + \int_S^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t,s,x)\widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_S^t \, \mathrm{d}M(t,s).$$

If (Y, Z, U, M) is a solution of the BSDE (15) in  $\mathbb{D}^p(0, T)$ , then by the martingale representation ([19, Lemma III.4.24]), we have

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}(Y(t)) + \int_0^t \zeta(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s + \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \upsilon(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}x,\,\mathrm{d}s) + m(t,s),$$

where  $(\zeta, v, m) \in \mathcal{M}^p(0, T)$ . Thus we define

$$(Z(t,s), U(t,s,x), M(t,s)) = \begin{cases} (\zeta(t,s), v(t,s,x), m(t,s)), & (t,s) \in \Delta(0,T) \\ (Z(s), U(s,x), M(s)), & (t,s) \in \Delta^c(0,T) \end{cases}$$

and we get that (Y, Z, U, M) is an adapted M-solution of the BSVIE (7) on [0, T], and in fact it is the unique solution (see Theorem 3).

To complete this presentation, let us recall some facts concerning the Poisson integral. From the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality (see [36, Theorem 48]), for all  $p \in [1, \infty)$ there exist two universal constants  $c_p$  and  $C_p$  (not depending on M) such that for any càdlàg  $\mathbb{F}$ -martingale  $M(\cdot)$  and for any  $T \geq 0$ 

$$c_p \mathbb{E}\left(\langle M \rangle_T^{p/2}\right) \le \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\sup_{t \in [0,T]} |M(t)|\right)^p\right] \le C_p \mathbb{E}\left(\langle M \rangle_T^{p/2}\right).$$
(45)

In particular (45) means that the Poisson martingale N is well-defined on [0, T] (see Chapter II in [18]) provided we can control the expectation of  $\langle N \rangle_T^{p/2}$  for some  $p \ge 1$ .

From the *Bichteler-Jacod inequality* (see for example [29]), we distinguish the two cases:  $p \ge 2$  and p < 2.

- Assume that  $p \ge 2$ . If  $\mathbb{E}(\langle N \rangle_T^{p/2}) < +\infty$ , then  $\mathbb{P} \otimes$  Leb-a.s. on  $\Omega \times [0,T]$ ,  $\psi(t,\cdot)$  is in  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$ . Hence the generator of our BSVIE can be defined on  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$ .
- But if p < 2,  $\mathbb{P} \otimes \text{Leb-a.s.}$  on  $\Omega \times [0, T]$ ,  $\psi(t, \cdot)$  is in  $\mathbb{L}^p_{\mu} + \mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$  if again  $\mathbb{E}(\langle N \rangle_T^{p/2}) < +\infty$ . Moreover  $\psi_t$  is also in  $\mathbb{L}^1_{\mu} + \mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$ . Thereby for p < 2, our generator is be defined on  $\mathbb{L}^1_{\mu} + \mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$  (for the definition of the sum of two Banach spaces, see for example [22]).

See [24, Section 1] for details on this point. In particular for N defined by

$$N_t = \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \psi_s(x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d} s,\,\mathrm{d} x), t \ge 0,$$

if  $p \geq 2$ , there exist two universal constants  $\kappa_p$  and  $K_p$  such that

$$\kappa_p \left[ \mathbb{E}\left( \langle N \rangle_T^{p/2} \right) \right] \le \mathbb{E}\left( \int_0^T \|\psi_t\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2 \, \mathrm{d}t \right)^{p/2} \le K_p \left[ \mathbb{E}\left( \langle N \rangle_T^{p/2} \right) \right]. \tag{46}$$

But if  $1 , we only have the existence of a universal constant <math>K_{p,T}$  such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} \|\psi_{s}\|_{\mathbb{L}^{p}_{\mu}+\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}}^{p} \mathrm{d}s\right] \leq K_{p,T}\mathbb{E}\left(\langle N \rangle_{T}^{p/2}\right).$$
(47)

And it holds that  $\mathbb{L}^p_\mu + \mathbb{L}^2_\mu \subset \mathbb{L}^1_\mu + \mathbb{L}^2_\mu$ .

# 3.1 Solution in $\mathfrak{S}^p$ (p > 1) for Type-I BSVIEs

Here we consider the Type-I BSVIE (6):

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_t^T Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s$$
$$- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$

In the Brownian-Poisson  $L^2$ -setting, it was already studied in [44] and if there is only the Brownian component W, for  $p \neq 2$ , in [41].

**Theorem 3** For p > 1, assume that  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$ , that **(H2)** and **(H3\*)** hold. Suppose that

$$\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \left( \int_t^T |f^0(t,s)| \,\mathrm{d}s \right)^p \,\mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$
(48)

Then the BSVIE (5) has a unique adapted M-solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(0, T)$  on [0, T]. Moreover for any  $S \in [0, T]$ 

$$\|(Y, Z, U, M)\|_{\mathfrak{S}^{p}(S, T)}^{p} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |Y(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t, r)|^{2} dr\right)^{p/2} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\|U(t, \cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(S, T)}^{2}\right)^{p/2} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\langle M(t, \cdot)\rangle_{S, T}\right)^{p/2} dt\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |\Phi(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t, r)| dr\right)^{p} dt\right].$$
(49)

Recall that

$$\|U(t,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\pi}(S,T)}^2 = \int_S^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |U(t,r,x)|^2 \pi(\,\mathrm{d} r,\,\mathrm{d} x).$$

The proof is based on intermediate results. We consider the BSVIE (25) which becomes here

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \,\mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \,\mathrm{d}W_{s}$$
$$- \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s), \tag{50}$$

The first result is a modification of Lemmata 3 and 4, namely

### Lemma 5 If

$$\mathbb{E} \int_{S}^{T} \left( \int_{S}^{T} |h(t, s, 0, \mathbf{0})| \, \mathrm{d}s \right)^{p} \, \mathrm{d}t < +\infty$$
(51)

holds and if  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(S,T)$ , then the BSVIE (50) has a unique adapted M-solution in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(S,T)$  and for  $t \in [S,T]$ :

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right] \le C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |h(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$
(52)

Moreover we have a stability result for this BSVIE. Let  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$  be a couple of data each satisfying the above assumptions **(H2)** and **(H3\*)** and the same integrability conditions. Let  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  the solution of the BSVIE (50) with data  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$ . Define

$$(\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}Z,\mathfrak{d}U,\mathfrak{d}M) = (Y-\bar{Y},Z-\bar{Z},U-\bar{U},M-\bar{M}).$$

Then there exists a constant C depending on p, K and T, such that for  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathfrak{d}Y(t)\right|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|\mathfrak{d}Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2} + \left(\langle\mathfrak{d}M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|\mathfrak{d}U(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{p/2}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)-\bar{\Phi}(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|h(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r))-\bar{h}(t,r,Z(t,r),U(t,r))|\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$
(53)

This lemma is a consequence of Proposition 1 applied to the parametrized BSDE (24). The arguments are similar to the ones used for Lemmata 3 and 4 or for [46, Corollary 3.6]. For completeness we recall the main ideas. The parametrized BSDE (24) becomes:

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda(t,r) &= \Phi(t) + \int_r^T h(t,s,z(t,s),u(t,s)) \,\mathrm{d}s - \int_r^T z(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}W_s \\ &- \int_r^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} u(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_r^T \,\mathrm{d}m(t,s). \end{aligned}$$

From Proposition 1, for any  $\Phi(\cdot) \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(S,T)$  the previous BSDE has a unique solution  $(\lambda(t, \cdot), z(t, \cdot), u(t, \cdot), m(t, \cdot))$  in  $\mathbb{D}^p(R, T)$  and for a.e.  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{r\in[R,T]}|\lambda(t,r)|^{p}+\left(\int_{R}^{T}|z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2}+\left(\langle m(t,\cdot)\rangle_{R,T}\right)^{p/2}+\left(\int_{R}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|u(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{p/2}\right]\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p}+\left(\int_{R}^{T}|h(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})|\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$

Moreover we have a stability result for BSDEs ([23, Lemma 5 and proof of Proposition 2] for  $p \geq 2$ , [24, Proposition 3]). Let  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$  be a couple of data each satisfying the above assumption **(H2)-(H3\*)** and the required integrability conditions on the data. Let  $(\bar{\lambda}(t, \cdot), \bar{z}(t, \cdot), \bar{u}(t, \cdot), \bar{m}(t, \cdot))$  the solution of the BSDE (24) with data  $(\bar{\Phi}, \bar{h})$ . Define

$$(\mathfrak{d}\lambda(t,\cdot),\mathfrak{d}z(t,\cdot),\mathfrak{d}u(t,\cdot),\mathfrak{d}m(t,\cdot)) = (\lambda(t,\cdot) - \bar{\lambda}(t,\cdot), z(t,\cdot) - \bar{z}(t,\cdot), u(t,\cdot) - \bar{u}(t,\cdot), m(t,\cdot) - \bar{m}(t,\cdot))$$

Then there exists a constant C depending on p, K and T, such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{r\in[R,T]} |\mathfrak{d}\lambda(t,r)|^{p} + \left(\int_{R}^{T} |\mathfrak{d}z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2} + \left(\langle\mathfrak{d}m(t,\cdot)\rangle_{R,T}\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_{R}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |\mathfrak{d}u(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{p/2}\right] \qquad (54)$$

$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t) - \bar{\Phi}(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{R}^{T} |h(t,r,z(t,r),u(t,r)) - \bar{h}(t,r,z(t,r),u(t,r))| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$

If we define  $Y(t) = \lambda(t,t), t \in [S,T], Z(t,s) = z(t,s), U(t,s,e) = u(t,s,e), M(t,s) = m(t,s)$  for  $(t,s) \in \Delta^{c}(S,T)$ , the equation (24) becomes the BSVIE (50).

But we can also deduce one result for stochastic Fredholm integral equation (SFIE in abbreviated form). Indeed for the BSDE (24), let us fix  $r = S \in [R, T)$  and define for  $t \in [R, S]$  and  $s \in [S, T]$ :

$$\psi^{S}(t) = \lambda(t,S), \ Z(t,s) = z(t,s), \ U(t,s) = u(t,s), \ M(t,s) = m(t,s).$$

Then Equation (24) becomes a SFIE: for  $t \in [R, S]$ 

$$\psi^{S}(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{S}^{T} h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{S}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{S}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$
(55)

**Lemma 6** If (51) holds and if  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(S,T)$ , then the SFIE (55) has a unique solution such that  $\psi^S$  belongs to  $\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(R,S)$  and

$$(Z, U, M) \in \times \mathbb{L}^p(R, S; \mathbb{H}^p(S, T)) \times \mathbb{L}^p(R, S; \mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(S, T)) \times \mathbb{L}^p(R, S; \mathcal{H}^{p, \perp}(S, T))$$

and for  $t \in [R, S]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|\psi^{S}(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \\ \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |h(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$
(56)

Note that here  $\psi^{S}(t)$  is only required to be  $\mathcal{F}_{S}$ -measurable for almost all t and not  $\mathbb{F}$ -adapted. Let us now come to the proof of Theorem 3.

**Proof.** We follow the scheme of the proof of [46, Theorem 3.7].

**Step 1.** For any  $S \in [0,T]$ , let us consider the set  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S,T)$ , the space of all (y, z, u, m) in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(S,T)$  such that for a.e.  $t \in [S,T]$  a.s.

$$y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[y(t)|\mathcal{F}_S\right] + \int_S^t z(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}W_s + \int_S^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} u(t,s,x)\widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_S^t \,\mathrm{d}m(t,s).$$

From this representation, the Doob's martingale inequality and the Burkholder-Davis-Gundy inequality, for  $t \in [S, T]$ , the quantity

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{t} |z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle m(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,t}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |u(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$

is bounded from above by  $C\mathbb{E}|y(t)|^p$ . We take on  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S,T)$  the following norm:

$$\begin{aligned} \|(y,z,u,m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^{p}(S,T)}^{p} &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |y(t)|^{p} \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{t}^{T} |z(t,r)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{S}^{T} \left(\|u(t,r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(t,T)}^{2}\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\langle m(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,T}\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t\right]. \end{aligned}$$

The same arguments as [46, Inequality (3.48)] show the norm equivalence:

$$\|(y, z, u, m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^{p}(S,T)}^{p} \leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |y(t)|^{p} \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{S}^{T} |z(t, r)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\|u(t, \cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(S,T)}^{2}\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\langle m(t, \cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{p/2} \, \mathrm{d}t\right] \\ \leq (C_{p} + 1)\|(y, z, u, m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^{p}(S,T)}^{p}.$$
(57)

Note that using (46), if  $p \ge 2$ ,  $||u(t, \cdot)||^2_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\pi}(S,T)}$  can be replaced by  $\int_S^T ||u(t, r)||^2_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}} dr$  in the previous estimates (with the suitable modifications of the constant  $C_p$ ).

If  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(S,T)$  and  $(y,\zeta,\nu,m) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S,T)$ , we consider the BSVIE on [S,T]:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$
(58)

From Conditions (H2), (H3<sup>\*</sup>), we can easily check that the generator of this BSVIE satisfies all requirements of Lemma 5. Thus this BSVIE has a unique adapted M-solution  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^p(S, T)$  and for any  $t \in [S, T]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t,r)| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p} + \int_{t}^{T} |y(r)|^{p} \,\mathrm{d}r\right].$$
(59)

Therefore  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S, T)$ . In other words we have a map  $\Theta$  from  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S, T)$  to  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S, T)$ . Moreover arguing as in [46], we obtain that for  $(y, \zeta, \nu, m)$  and  $(\bar{y}, \bar{\zeta}, \bar{\nu}, \bar{m})$  in  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S, T)$ , if (Y, Z, U, M) and  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  are the solutions of the BSVIE (58), then from (53) the difference satisfies:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathfrak{d}Y(t)\right|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|\mathfrak{d}Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2} + \left(\langle\mathfrak{d}M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|\mathfrak{d}U(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{T}K|\mathfrak{d}y(r)|\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right] \leq CK^{p}(T-S)^{p-1}\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{T}|\mathfrak{d}y(r)|^{p}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\right]. \quad (60)$$

For T-S sufficiently small, this map is a contraction and thus it admits a unique fixed point  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^p(S, T)$  which is the unique adapted M-solution of (6) on [S, T]. Moreover Estimate (49) holds. This step determines the values (Y(t), Z(t, s), U(t, s), M(t, s)) for  $(t, s) \in [S, T] \times [S, T]$ . Note that at this step we can replace **(H3\*)** by a weaker condition as in [46].

Let us make a short break in the proof to understand the trouble in the case of a Type-II BSVIE. The driver of the BSVIE (58) would be replaced by

$$\int_t^T f(t, s, y(s), Z(t, s), \zeta(s, t), U(t, s), \nu(s, t)) \,\mathrm{d}s$$

Hence in (59), we would have the additional terms

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|\zeta(r,t)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2}\,\mathrm{d}t+\int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}\|\nu(r,t)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}}^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p/2}\,\mathrm{d}t\right].$$

There are also other terms in (60). To circumvent this issue, we could add this term in the definition of the norm. However we cannot control this symmetrized version of the norm for (Z, U) in this step, but also in the next one. In other words the map  $\Theta$  is no more a contraction.

Step 2. We use the martingale representation theorem to define (Z, U, M) on  $[S, T] \times [R, S]$ for any  $R \in [0, S)$ . Indeed since  $\mathbb{E}[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_S] \in \mathbb{L}^p(S, T; \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(\Omega))$ , there exists a unique triple (Z, U, M) in  $\mathbb{L}^p(S, T; \mathbb{H}^p(R, S)) \times \mathbb{L}^p(S, T; \mathbb{L}^p_{\pi}(R, S)) \times \mathbb{L}^p(S, T; \mathcal{H}^{p, \perp}(R, S))$  such that for  $t \in [S, T]$ :

$$\mathbb{E}[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_S] = \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_R\right] + \int_R^S Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s + \int_R^S \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_R^S \, \mathrm{d}M(t,s),$$

and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{R}^{S} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{R}^{S} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{R,S}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$
  
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}|Y(t)|^{p}.$$

Thus together with the first step, we have defined (Z, U, M) for  $(t, s) \in [S, T] \times [R, T]$  and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{R}^{T}|Z(t,r)|^{2} \mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{R}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|U(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\mathrm{d}r,\mathrm{d}x)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{R,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \mathrm{d}t\right] \\
\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|\Phi(t)|^{p} \mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|f^{0}(t,r)| \mathrm{d}r\right)^{p} \mathrm{d}t\right].$$
(61)

**Step 3.** From the two previous steps, for  $(t,s) \in [R,S] \times [S,T]$ , the values of Y(s) and (Z(s,t), U(s,t)) are already defined. Thus let us consider

$$f^{S}(t, s, z, u) = f(t, s, Y(s), z, u), \quad (t, s, z, u) \in [R, S] \times [S, T] \times \mathbb{R}^{d \times k} \times (\mathbb{L}^{1}_{\mu} + \mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}),$$

and from Lemma 6, the SFIE

$$\psi^{S}(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{S}^{T} f^{S}(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \,\mathrm{d}s - \int_{S}^{T} Z(t, s) \,\mathrm{d}W_{s}$$
$$- \int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{S}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s)$$

has a unique solution  $(\psi^S, Z, U, M)$  such that for  $t \in [R, S]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|\psi^{S}(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|Z(t,r)|^{2} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|U(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(dr, dx)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$

$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|f^{S}(t,r,0,\mathbf{0})| dr\right)^{p}\right]$$

$$= C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|f(t,r,Y(r),0,\mathbf{0})| dr\right)^{p}\right]$$

$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T}|f^{0}(t,r)| dr\right)^{p} + \int_{S}^{T}|Y(r)|^{p} dr\right].$$

Hence using (46) for  $p \ge 2$  or (47) for p < 2, and (59) and (61), we obtain:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} |\psi^{S}(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\int_{S}^{T} ||U(t,r)||^{2}_{\mathbb{L}^{1}_{\mu}+\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt\right] \\
\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} |\Phi(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\int_{S}^{T} |f^{0}(t,r)| dr\right)^{p} dt + \int_{S}^{T} |Y(r)|^{p} dr\right] \\
\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} |\Phi(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{T} \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t,r)| dr\right)^{p} dt\right].$$
(62)

Hence we have defined (Z, U, M) for  $(t, s) \in [R, S] \times [S, T]$ , and and by the definition of  $f^S$ , for  $t \in [R, S]$ 

$$\psi^{S}(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{S}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{S}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{S}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$
(63)

As in the first step and for the same reason, the general driver of the Type-II BSVIE (4) can not be directly handled in Equation (62).

**Step 4.** Let us summarize what we have after these three steps. Y is uniquely defined on [S,T] (from Step 1) and (Z,U,M) are uniquely determined on  $[S,T] \times [R,T]$  (from Steps 1 and 2) and on  $[R,S] \times [S,T]$  (from Steps 1 and 3). Let us now solve (6) on  $[R,S]^2$ . Consider

$$Y(t) = \psi^{S}(t) + \int_{t}^{S} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{S} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s}$$
$$- \int_{t}^{S} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{S} \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$

It is a BSVIE with terminal condition  $\psi^S \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_S}(R, S)$  and generator f. As in the first step, this BSVIE has a unique solution in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(R, S)$  provided that S - R > 0 is small enough. Now for  $t \in [R, S]$  from the expression (63) of  $\psi^S$ , we obtain that

$$\begin{aligned} Y(t) &= \Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_t^T Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s \\ &- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}M(t, s). \end{aligned}$$

Moreover again by the arguments as in the first step

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} |Y(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\int_{R}^{S} |Z(t,r)|^{2} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{R,S}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\|U(t,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(R,S)}^{2}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt\right]$$
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{S} |\Phi(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{S} \left(\int_{t}^{S} |f^{0}(t,r)| dr\right)^{p} dt\right]$$
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} |\Phi(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{R}^{T} \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t,r)| dr\right)^{p} dt\right].$$

From this inequality together with (49) on [S,T], (61) and (62), we proved that the BSVIE (6) has a unique adapted M-solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(R, T)$  on [R, T] with the estimate (49) on [R, T].

**Step 5.** The conclusion of the proof is done by induction since the time intervals [S, T] (Step 1) and [R, S] (Step 4) are determined by absolute constants depending only on the Lipschitz constant K of f in Conditions (H2)–(H3\*) and on the time horizon T.

The stability result holds in our setting. Let  $\bar{\Phi} \in L^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$  and  $\bar{f}: \Omega \times [0,T] \times \mathbb{R}^{d+(d \times k)} \times (\mathbb{L}^1_{\mu} + \mathbb{L}^2_{\mu})^2 \to \mathbb{R}^d$  satisfy **(H2)–(H3\*)** and (48)

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T \left(\int_t^T |\bar{f}^0(t,s)| \,\mathrm{d}s\right)^p \,\mathrm{d}t < +\infty.$$

Let  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  in  $\mathfrak{S}^p(0, T)$  be the unique adapted M-solution of the BSVIE (6) with data  $\bar{\Phi}$  and  $\bar{f}$  (Theorem 3). Then for any  $S \in [0, T]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|Y(t)-\bar{Y}(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{S}^{T}|Z(t,r)-\bar{Z}(t,s)|^{2} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\langle M(t,\cdot)-\bar{M}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{S}^{T}\|U(t,r)-\bar{U}(t,r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}}^{2} dr\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} dt\right] \\
\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|\Phi(t)-\bar{\Phi}(t)|^{p} dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|f(t,r,Y(r),Z(t,r),U(t,r))| dr\right)^{p} dt\right].$$
(64)

The proof is based on the same arguments given in [46] (see Equation (3.71) in particular) and we skip it here.

### 3.2 Time regularity

Let us emphasize that we do not require any regularity of the paths  $t \mapsto Y(t)$ , which are a priori not continuous nor càdlàg. The component Y is only supposed to be in  $\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(0,T)$  (or  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathbb{F}}(0,T)$  in Section 2). If Y solves the BSDEs (2) or (15), then it has the same regularity as the martingale part, thus a.s. it is a càdlàg process. For a BSVIE it is more delicate. In [46, Theorem 4.2], the author shows that in the Brownian setting the BSVIE

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s}$$
(65)

is continuous in  $\mathbb{L}^2(\Omega)$ , which does not mean that Y has a.s. continuous paths. Of course since t appears in the generator f and in the free term  $\Phi$ , we have to add some property on  $t \mapsto \Phi(t)$  and  $t \mapsto f(t, \cdots)$ . To obtain the time regularity for the BSVIE (65), the author uses the Malliavin derivative to control the term Z(s,t) in the generator (see [46, Theorems 4.1 and 4.2]). Hence to apply the same arguments, we should use the Malliavin calculus in the presence of jumps (see e.g. [7, 12]). This point is left as future research and to avoid this machinery, let us study the BSVIE (6)

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_t^T Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s$$
$$- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$

Let us describe several sets for the process Y.

$$\begin{split} D([0,T];\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega)) &= \begin{cases} \phi \in \mathbb{L}^{\infty}(0,T;\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega)), \ \phi(t) \text{ is } \mathbb{F}-\text{adapted}, \\ \phi(\cdot) \text{ is càdlàg from } [0,T] \text{ to } \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega). \end{cases}, \\ D^{\sharp}([0,T];\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega)) &= \begin{cases} \phi \in D([0,T];\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega)), \ \phi(\cdot) \text{ is càdlàg paths a.s.} \end{cases}, \\ \mathbb{D}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(0,T) &= \mathbb{D}^p(0,T) = \begin{cases} \phi \in D^{\sharp}([0,T];\mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega)), \ \mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t \in [0,T]} |\phi(t)|^p\right] < +\infty \end{cases}. \end{split}$$

When only measurability is required, we replace the subscript  $\mathbb{F}$  by  $\mathcal{F}_S$ . If we want to deal with continuity, then we replace D (resp.  $\mathbb{D}$ ) by C (resp.  $\mathbb{C}$ ) (see [46, Section 2.1]). Coming back to a generic martingale  $M(t, \cdot)$ , we also define

$$\mathbb{L}^p(\Omega; D([S,T]; \mathbb{M}^p(S,T)))$$

as the set of all  $M \in \mathbb{L}^{\infty}(S,T;\mathbb{M}^p(S,T))$  such that  $t \mapsto M(t,\cdot)$  is càdlàg from [S,T] to  $\mathbb{M}^p(0,T)$  and

$$\mathbb{E}\left(\sup_{t\in[S,T]}\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}<+\infty.$$

Again if  $M(t, \cdot)$  is a Brownian martingale, then  $M \in \mathbb{L}^p(\Omega; D([S,T]; \mathbb{M}^p(S,T)))$  if and only if  $Z \in \mathbb{L}^p(\Omega; D([S,T]; \mathbb{H}^p(S,T)))$  and if  $N(t, \cdot)$  is a Poisson martingale, then  $N \in \mathbb{L}^p(\Omega; D([S,T]; \mathbb{M}^p(S,T)))$  is equivalent to  $\psi \in \mathbb{L}^p(\Omega; D([S,T]; \mathbb{L}^2_{\pi}(S,T)))$ .

The integrability condition (48) is replaced by the stronger one:

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t,s)| \,\mathrm{d}s\right)^{p}\right] < +\infty.$$
(66)

Finally instead of  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$ , we assume also that

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[ |\Phi(t)|^p \right] < +\infty.$$
(67)

Under these two hypotheses and if f satisfies **(H2)** and **(H3\*)**, it is possible to deduce that Y belongs to  $D([0,T]; \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega))$ , provided that we have regularity assumption on  $t \mapsto \Phi(t)$  and  $t \mapsto f(t, s, y, z, \psi)$ , as in [46, Theorem 4.2] in the continuous setting (see Section 5.3 in the appendix). Let us emphasize again that it does not mean that Y is in  $D^{\sharp}([0,T]; \mathbb{L}^p_{\mathbb{F}}(\Omega))$ ; in other words we do not deduce that a.s. the paths are càdlàg.

In [44, Theorem 2.4], a.s. continuity of Y is proved in the Brownian setting and if the generator of the BSVIE (65) is of Type-I, namely for the BSVIE:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s}$$

Our aim now is to extend this property for the BSVIE (6), assuming that  $\Phi$  and f are Hölder continuous w.r.t. t. Before we state the next result, which is the same as [44, Lemma 3.1]:

**Lemma 7** Let us assume that for  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$ , for  $f = \{f(t,s), 0 \le t \le s \le T\}$  such that

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T \int_0^T |f(t,s)|^2 \mathbf{1}_{s \ge t} \,\mathrm{d}s < +\infty,$$

and for some (Z, U, M) is in  $\mathcal{H}^2(0, T)$ , we have for almost all  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}s + \int_{t}^{T} Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} + \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t,s)$$

Then

$$e^{\beta t}|Y(t)|^2 \leq e^{\beta T} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} |\Phi(t)|^2 + \frac{1}{\beta} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |f(t,s)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}s$$

and

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |Z(t,s)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}s + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \, \mathrm{d}\langle M(t,\cdot) \rangle_{t,s} + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |U(t,s,x)|^2 \pi(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) \\ &\leq e^{\beta T} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} |\Phi(t)|^2 + \frac{1}{\beta} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |f(t,s)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}s. \end{split}$$

**Proof.** The proof is an adaptation of the arguments of [44], together with [23, 24], and is postponed in the appendix (see Section 5.3).  $\Box$ 

Now we have the next regularity result, which is the extension of [44, Theorem 2.4]. The restriction  $p \ge 2$  is due to the dependence of the generator f on U. If it doesn't, the arguments of the proof lead to the same conclusion for p > 1. Following [24] it should be possible to extend the theorem for p > 1, but this point is left for further research.

**Theorem 4** In addition to **(H2)** and **(H3\*)**, suppose that the generator satisfies for some  $p \ge 2$  and  $0 < \alpha < 1$  such that  $\alpha p > 1$  and with  $\rho > 0$ , uniformly in  $(\omega, s, y, z, \psi)$ :

 $|f(t,s,y,z,\psi) - f(t',s,y,z,\psi)| \le \varrho |t - t'|^{\alpha}, \quad \mathbb{E}\left[\left|\Phi(t) - \Phi(t')\right|^{p}\right] \le \varrho |t - t'|^{\alpha p},$ 

for all  $(y, z, \psi)$  and all  $0 \le t, t' \le s \le T$ . Moreover

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left(\int_t^T |f^0(t,s)|^p \,\mathrm{d}s\right)\right] < +\infty.$$

Then the solution Y of the BSVIE (6) has a càdlàg version, still denoted by Y, such that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{s\in[0,T]}|Y(s)|^p\right]\leq\infty.$$

Let us emphasize that our conditions imply that a.s.  $t \mapsto \Phi(t)$  is continuous. The irregularity  $\alpha$  of f should be compensated by more integrability p on the data. If  $\alpha$  is close or equal to 1, the condition  $p \ge 2$  is too strong but our arguments are not sufficient in the proof. **Proof.** From our assumptions, the solution (Y, Z, U, M) belongs to  $\mathfrak{S}^p(0, T)$  with  $p \ge 2$ ,

**Proof.** From our assumptions, the solution (T, Z, U, M) belongs to  $\mathfrak{S}^{p}(0, T)$  with  $p \geq 2$ , thus in  $\mathfrak{S}^{2}(0, T)$ . We follow the scheme of the proof of [44, Theorem 2.4]. **Step 1.** We consider for a fixed t in [0, T]:

$$X_t(u) = \mathbb{E}\left[\Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}s \middle| \mathcal{F}_u\right], \quad u \in [0,T].$$

From our assumption,  $u \mapsto X_t(u)$  is a càdlàg  $\mathbb{L}^p$ -martingale. For  $0 \le t \le t' \le T$ , Doob's martingale inequality implies

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{u\in[0,T]}|X_t(u)-X_{t'}(u)|^p\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|X_t(T)-X_{t'}(T)|^p\right]$$
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)-\Phi(t')|^p\right]$$
$$+ C\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\int_t^{t'}f(t,s)\,\mathrm{d}s\right|^p + \left|\int_{t'}^{T}|f(t,s)-f(t',s)|\,\mathrm{d}s\right|^p\right].$$

The Hölder's inequality leads to:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\int_{t}^{t'} f(t,s) \,\mathrm{d}s\right|^{p}\right] \leq |t'-t|^{p-1}\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\int_{t}^{T} |f(t,s)|^{p} \,\mathrm{d}s\right|\right].$$

Hence from our setting we have:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{u\in[0,T]}|X_t(u)-X_{t'}(u)|^p\right] \le C_{\varrho}|t-t'|^{\alpha p}.$$

Since  $\alpha p > 1$ , if we consider  $X = (X_t, t \in [0, T])$  as a process with values in the Skorohod space  $D([0, T]; \mathbb{R}^d)$  equipped with the uniform norm, which is a complete metric space, then we can apply the Kolmogorov continuity criterion (see [36, IV.Corollary 1] or [38, Theorem I.2.1]): there is a continuity version of  $t \in [0, T] \mapsto X_t \in D([0, T]; \mathbb{R}^d)$ . In particular a.s.  $t \mapsto Y(t) := X_t(t)$  is càdlàg:

$$|Y(t) - Y(t')| \leq |X_t(t) - X_t(t')| + |X_t(t') - X_{t'}(t')|$$
  
$$\leq |X_t(t) - X_t(t')| + \sup_{s \in [0,T]} |X_t(s) - X_{t'}(s)|.$$

Note that

$$X_t(u) = X_t(0) + \int_0^u Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s + \int_0^u \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) + M(t,u)$$
  
=  $X_t(0) + \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,u).$ 

Using the BDG inequality  $(p \ge 2)$ , we have

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot) - \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t',\cdot)\right\rangle_{0,T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,T) - \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t',T)\right|^{p}\right] \\ \leq C\left(\mathbb{E}\left[|X_{t}(0) - X_{t'}(0)|^{p}\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[|X_{t}(T) - X_{t'}(T)|^{p}\right]\right) \\ \leq C|t - t'|^{\alpha p}.$$

And

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(0,\cdot)\right\rangle_{0,T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\left|\mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(0,T)\right|^{p}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\left|X_{0}(T)-X_{0}(0)\right|^{p}\right]$$
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left(\left|\Phi(0)\right|^{p}+\left(\int_{0}^{T}\left|f(0,s)\right|\,\mathrm{d}s\right)^{p}\right) \leq C.$$

Let us recall that the space  $\mathcal{H}^2$  is a Banach space (see [10], Section VII.3 (98.1)-(98.2) or [36], Section V.2). If we consider  $t \mapsto M^{\sharp}(t, \cdot)$ , this map defined on [0, T] takes values in the space  $\mathcal{H}^2$ . We can apply the Kolmogorov continuity criterion (see again [38, Theorem I.2.1]) in order to have:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\right\rangle_{0,T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \le C.$$
(68)

**Step 2.** Assume that f depends only on z and  $\psi$ . Let us define  $Z_0(t,s) \equiv 0$ ,  $U_0(t,s) \equiv 0$  and recursively for  $n \geq 1$ :

$$Y_{n}(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Z_{n-1}(t, s), U_{n-1}(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z_{n}(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} \\ - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U_{n}(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}M_{n}(t, s).$$

We can argue exactly as in [44] in order to prove that for any  $n \ge 1$ :

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{n}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot) - \mathbf{M}_{n}^{\sharp}(t',\cdot)\right\rangle_{0,T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \leq C_{n}|t-t'|^{\alpha p},\\ \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left\langle \mathbf{M}_{n}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\right\rangle_{0,T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \leq C_{n},\\ t\mapsto Y_{n}(t) \text{ is càdlàg.}$$

Let us now prove the convergence of  $Y_n$ . Using Lemma 7, Conditions (H2) and (H3<sup>\*</sup>), we obtain

$$\begin{split} e^{\beta t} |Y_{n+1}(t) - Y_n(t)|^2 + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |Z_{n+1}(t,s) - Z_n(t,s)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}s \\ + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} ||U_{n+1}(t,s,\cdot) - U_n(t,s,\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^2_\pi}^2 \, \mathrm{d}s \\ + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \, \mathrm{d}\langle M_{n+1}(t,\cdot) - M_n(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,s} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{\beta^2} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |f(t,s,Z_n(t,s),U_n(t,s)) - f(t,s,Z_{n-1}(t,s),U_{n-1}(t,s))|^2 \, \mathrm{d}s \\ &\leq \frac{2K^2}{\beta^2} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |Z_n(t,s) - Z_{n-1}(t,s)|^2 + ||U_n(t,s,\cdot) - U_{n-1}(t,s,\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^2_\pi}^2 \right) \, \mathrm{d}s. \end{split}$$

Using the Inequality (46), taking  $\beta$  large enough (greater than  $4(K^2K_2^2)$ , where K comes from **(H3\*)** and  $K_2$  from (46)) and iterating the previous inequality yield to:

$$\begin{split} e^{\beta t} |Y_{n+1}(t) - Y_n(t)|^2 + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |Z_{n+1}(t,s) - Z_n(t,s)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}s \\ + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \|U_{n+1}(t,s,\cdot) - U_n(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2 \, \mathrm{d}s \\ + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \, \mathrm{d}\langle M_{n+1}(t,\cdot) - M_n(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,s} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2^n} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |Z_1(t,s) - Z_0(t,s)|^2 + \|U_1(t,s,\cdot) - U_0(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2 \right) \, \mathrm{d}s. \end{split}$$

First taking the expectation and integrating w.r.t  $t \in [0, T]$ , we deduce the convergence of  $(Z_n, U_n, M_n)$  in  $\mathcal{H}^2$ . Then

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}|Y_{n+1}(t)-Y_n(t)|^p\right] \\
\leq \frac{1}{2^{np/2}}\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left(\mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t}\int_t^T e^{\beta s}\left(|Z_1(t,s)|^2+\|U_1(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2\right)\,\mathrm{d}s\right)^{p/2}\right] \\
\leq \frac{1}{2^{np/2}}\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left(\mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t}\xi\right)^{p/2}\right],$$

where

$$\xi = \sup_{t \in [0,T]} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |Z_1(t,s)|^2 + \|U_1(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2 \right) \, \mathrm{d}s.$$

From (68),  $\mathbb{E}(\xi^{p/2}) < +\infty$  and  $t \mapsto \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t}(\xi)$  is a martingale. By Doob's maximal inequality

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}|Y_{n+1}(t)-Y_n(t)|^p\right] \leq \frac{1}{2^{np/2}}\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\left(\mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t}\xi\right)^{p/2}\right] \\
\leq C\frac{e^{\beta pT}}{2^{np/2}}\mathbb{E}\left[(\xi)^{p/2}\right] \leq \frac{C}{2^{np/2}},$$

where the constant C does not depend on n. Thus there exists a càdlàg adapted process Y such that

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{t \in [0,T]} |Y_{n+1}(t) - Y(t)|^p \right] = 0.$$

And we deduce immediately that the limit is the unique solution in  $\mathfrak{S}^2(0,T)$  of the BSVIE

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_t^T f(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_t^T Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_s$$
$$- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$

**Step 3.** Assume that f depends now also on y. Let us define  $Y_0(t) \equiv 0$  and for  $n \geq 1$ :

$$Y_{n}(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y_{n-1}(s), Z_{n}(t, s), U_{n}(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z_{n}(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} \\ - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U_{n}(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M_{n}(t, s).$$

We know that  $t \mapsto Y_n(t)$  is càdlàg. Using again Lemma 7, we obtain:

$$\begin{aligned} e^{\beta t} |Y_n(t)|^2 &+ \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} |Z_n(t,s)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}s + \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \|U_n(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_\pi}^2 \,\mathrm{d}s \\ &+ \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \,\mathrm{d}\langle M_n(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,s} \le e^{\beta T} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} |\Phi(t)|^2 \\ &+ \frac{4K^2}{\beta} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |f^0(t,s)|^2 + |Y_{n-1}(s)|^2 + |Z_n(t,s)|^2 + \|U_n(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_\mu}^2 \right) \,\mathrm{d}s \end{aligned}$$

Thus for  $\beta = 8K^2K_2^2$  (again  $K_2$  coming from (46)), we have:

$$\begin{split} e^{\beta t} |Y_n(t)|^2 &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |Z_n(t,s)|^2 + \|U_n(t,s,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}}^2 \right) \,\mathrm{d}s \\ &+ \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \,\mathrm{d}\langle M_n(t,\cdot) \rangle_{t,s} \\ &\leq e^{\beta T} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} |\Phi(t)|^2 + \frac{1}{2} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s} \left( |f^0(t,s)|^2 + |Y_{n-1}(s)|^2 \right) \,\mathrm{d}s. \end{split}$$

 $\operatorname{Set}$ 

$$h_n(t) = \sup_{1 \le k \le n} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{s \in [t,T]} |Y_k(s)|^p \right].$$

Then

$$\begin{split} h_n(t) &\leq \sup_{1 \leq k \leq n} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} e^{\beta s} |Y_k(s)|^2 \right)^{p/2} \right] \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} |\Phi(s)|^2 \right)^{p/2} \right] + C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} \int_s^T e^{\beta u} |f^0(s,u)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}u \right)^{p/2} \right] \\ &+ C \sup_{1 \leq k \leq n} \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} \int_s^T e^{\beta u} |Y_{k-1}(u)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}u \right)^{p/2} \right] \\ &\leq C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} \sup_{r \in [0,T]} |\Phi(r)|^2 \right)^{p/2} \right] \\ &+ C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} \sup_{r \in [t,T]} \int_r^T e^{\beta u} |f^0(r,u)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}u \right)^{p/2} \right] \\ &+ C \mathbb{E} \left[ \left( \sup_{s \in [t,T]} \mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_s} \int_t^T e^{\beta u} |Y_{k-1}(u)|^2 \, \mathrm{d}u \right)^{p/2} \right] . \end{split}$$

By Doob's maximal inequality

$$h_n(t) \leq C\mathbb{E}\left(\sup_{s\in[t,T]} |\Phi(s)|^p\right) + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\sup_{s\in[t,T]} \int_s^T |f^0(s,u)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}u\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + C\sup_{1\leq k\leq n} \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_t^T |Y_{k-1}(u)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}u\right)^{p/2}\right].$$

Since  $p \ge 2$ , by Jensen's inequality,

$$h_n(t) \le C + C \int_t^T |h_n(u)| \,\mathrm{d}u.$$

Gronwall's inequality leads to

$$\sup_{1 \le k \le n} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{s \in [0,T]} |Y_k(s)|^p \right] \le C$$

for any n, that is

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{s \in [0,T]} |Y_k(s)|^p \right] \le C.$$

By Lemma 7, we also have for almost all  $t \in [0,T]$ 

$$e^{\beta t}|Y_n(t) - Y_m(t)|^2 \leq C\mathbb{E}^{\mathcal{F}_t} \int_t^T e^{\beta s}|Y_{n-1}(s) - Y_{m-1}(s)|^2 ds.$$

Define

$$h(t) = \limsup_{m,n \to +\infty} \mathbb{E} \left[ \sup_{s \in [t,T]} |Y_n(s) - Y_m(s)|^2 \right].$$

Arguing as above, with Fatou's lemma and the preceding uniform (in n and s) estimate, we have

$$h(t) \le C \int_t^T h(s) \,\mathrm{d}s \Longrightarrow h(t) = 0.$$

Hence there is a càdlàg adapted process Y such that

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{s \in [0,T]} |Y_n(s) - Y(s)|^2\right] = 0.$$

And from the above estimate, we have  $\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{s\in[0,T]}|Y(s)|^p\right] \leq \infty$ . This achieves the proof of this theorem.

### 3.3 Comparison principle in the Itô setting

The results of Propositions 5 and 6 remain true here. The condition (41) holds in this case if the free terms  $\Phi^i$  belong to  $C([0,T], \mathbb{L}^2(\Omega))$ , as in [42].

# 4 Extension for Type-II BSVIE.

The aim of this section is the study of the Type-II BSVIE (4)

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t), U(t, s), U(s, t)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} (ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s) ,$$

or in the Itô setting, the BSVIE (7)

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, Y(s), Z(t, s), Z(s, t), U(t, s), U(s, t)) ds - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dW_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s).$$

We adapt the definitions of the section 2. Here *B* and  $\alpha$  (see Hypothesis **(H3)**) are supposed to be deterministic. For the free term  $\Phi$  and the first component *Y* of the solution, we keep the spaces  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$  and  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathbb{F}}(0,T)$ . Here we need to control the martingale terms not only on  $\Delta^c(0,T)$ , but on the whole set  $[0,T]^2$ . Thereby we define

$$\mathcal{H}^2_{\delta \le \gamma}(R,T)$$

the set of processes  $M(\cdot, \cdot)$  such that for dB-a.e.  $t \in [R, T]$ ,  $M(t, \cdot)$  belongs to  $\mathcal{H}^2$  and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{R}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] < +\infty.$$

Note that this definition implies that M(t,s) is  $\mathcal{F}_s$ -measurable for any  $s \in [R,T]$ . In the particular cases where  $M(t,\cdot) = \int_S^{\cdot} Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^{\circ}$  (resp.  $M(t,\cdot) = U(t,\cdot) \star \tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$ ), then  $M \in \mathcal{H}^2_{\gamma,\delta}(R,T)$  if

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{R}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \left\|b_{s}Z(t,s)\right\|^{2} \mathrm{d}B_{s} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] < +\infty,$$

(resp.

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{R}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |||U(t,\cdot)|||_{s}^{2} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right] < +\infty.)$$

In this case  $Z \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T)$  (resp.  $U \in \mathbb{H}^{2,\natural}_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T)$ ). Finally we define

$$\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T) = \mathbb{L}^2_{\gamma,\mathbb{F}}(R,T) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T) \times \mathbb{H}^{2,\circ}_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T) \times \mathcal{H}^{2,\perp}_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T)$$

with the naturally induced norm. If  $\delta = \delta(\gamma)$  is a known function of  $\gamma$ , we denote  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R, T)$  by  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\gamma}(R, T)$ .

### 4.1 Type-II BSVIE for deterministic A.

Therefore we restrict ourselves to the case where B is deterministic. Note that from [19, Theorem II.4.15], the semimartingale  $\overline{X}$  has deterministic characteristics (that is B and the two others components) if and only if it is a process with independent increments.

The conditions (H2) and (H3) are modified as follows.

(H2') The generator f is defined on  $\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T) \times \mathbb{R}^d \times (\mathbb{R}^{d \times m})^2 \times (\mathfrak{H})^2 \to \mathbb{R}^d$  and we assume that for any fixed  $(t, y, z, \zeta, u, \nu)$  the process  $f(t, \cdot, y, z, \zeta, u, \nu)$  is progressively measurable. Moreover there exist

$$\varpi : (\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T), \mathcal{P}) \to \mathbb{R}_+, \qquad \vartheta = (\theta^{\circ}, \theta^{\natural}) : (\Omega \times \Delta^c(0,T), \mathcal{P}) \to (\mathbb{R}_+)^2$$

such that for  $dB \otimes dB \otimes d\mathbb{P}$ -a.e.  $(t, s, \omega)$ 

$$\begin{aligned} |f(\omega,t,s,y,z,\zeta,u_s(\omega;\cdot),\nu_s(\omega;\cdot)) - f(\omega,t,s,y',z',\zeta',u'_s(\omega;\cdot),\nu'_s(\omega;\cdot))|^2 \\ &\leq \varpi_{t,s}(\omega)|y-y'|^2 + \theta^{\circ}_{t,s}(\omega) \left( \|b_s(\omega)(z-z')\|^2 + \|b_t(\omega)(\zeta-\zeta')\|^2 \right) \\ &+ \theta^{\natural}_{t,s}(\omega) \left[ (\|u_s(\omega;\cdot)-u_s(\omega;\cdot)\|_s(\omega))^2 + (\||\nu_s(\omega;)-\nu'_s(\omega;)\|\|_t(\omega))^2 \right]. \end{aligned}$$

(H3') There exists a deterministic and non-decreasing<sup>5</sup>  $\alpha : [0,T] \to \mathbb{R}_+$  such that a.s. for any  $s \in [0,T]$  and  $t \in [0,s]$ ,

$$\alpha_s^2 \ge \max(\sqrt{\varpi_t(\omega)}, \theta_{t,s}^{\circ}(\omega), \theta_{t,s}^{\natural}(\omega)) > 0.$$

The rest of the condition (H3) (or (F3)) remains unchanged.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>If not, we can replace  $\alpha$  by  $\sup_{u \in [0,s]} \alpha_u$ . This increases the size of A and requires more integrability in the assumptions **(H1)** and **(H4)**.

In particular (H3<sup>\*</sup>) implies (H3<sup>'</sup>). If (H3<sup>'</sup>) holds, then instead of (H5), we have that dB-almost every  $t \in [0, T]$  belongs to the set  $\mathfrak{T}_{\delta}^{\Phi, f}$  defined by (19). This assumption (H3<sup>'</sup>) is true for example for the setting of Example 1 if the generator has bounded stochastic Lipschitz coefficients.

**Remark 4** Let us emphasize that our assumption (H2') implies implicitly that the process  $\nu_s$  is in fact  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable.

**Remark 5 (On Condition (H3'))** Denote  $L(t,s)^2 = \max(\theta^{\circ}(\omega,t,s),\theta^{\natural}(\omega,t,s))$ . Assuming that  $\alpha$  does not depend on t implies that the  $\sup_{t \in [0,s]} L(t,s)^2 \leq \alpha_s^2$  is integrable. If we compare with the conditions imposed in [41, 46], this assumption is stronger:

$$\sup_{t\in[0,T]}\int_t^T L(t,s)^2 \,\mathrm{d}B_s \le \int_t^T \sup_{t\in[0,T]} L(t,s)^2 \,\mathrm{d}B_s \le \int_t^T \alpha_s^2 \,\mathrm{d}B_s.$$

Let us study (H1) and (H4) under the preceding conditions. We can rewrite (H1) as follows:

$$A_T < +\infty$$
, and  $\mathbb{E} \int_0^T e^{\beta A_t} |\Phi(t)|^2 dB_t < +\infty$ .

Moreover if  $A_T < +\infty$ , the estimate

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T \left( |\Phi(t)|^2 + \int_t^T \frac{|f^0(t,s)|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s \right) \,\mathrm{d}B_t < +\infty$$

leads to (H1) and (H4). Let us recall again that  $\delta = \delta^*(\beta)$  is defined in Lemma 2.

**Theorem 5** If (H1), (H2'), (H3') and (H4) hold and if the constants  $\kappa^{\dagger}(\delta)$ ,  $M^{\dagger}(\beta)$  and  $\Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta)$  defined by (13), in Lemma 2 and by (14) verify

$$\kappa^{\mathfrak{f}}(\delta) < \frac{1}{2}, \qquad M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < \frac{1}{2}, \qquad \left(16 + \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta}\right)\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1,$$
(69)

then the Type-II BSVIE (4) has a unique adapted M-solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(0, T)$ .

The condition (69) is much stronger than the assumption (20). Indeed for large values of  $\beta$ , (69) holds if

$$e\mathfrak{f} < \frac{1}{3(51 + \sqrt{2603})} \approx 0,0033,$$

whereas  $e \mathfrak{f} < 3(\sqrt{11} - 3)/18 \approx 0,052$  is sufficient for (20) (see Remark (2)). In other words A may be discontinuous, but with very small jumps.

To give an idea of the value of  $\beta$ , let us assume that  $\mathfrak{f} = 0$ , that is A is continuous. Then  $\delta = \delta^*(\beta) = \frac{\sqrt{11}}{3 \pm \sqrt{11}}\beta$ . The condition (13) becomes

$$\frac{9}{\delta} + \frac{4(2+9\delta)}{\delta^2} < \frac{1}{2}.$$

And

$$M^{0}(\beta) = \frac{(\sqrt{11}+3)^{2}}{\beta} \approx \frac{40}{\beta}, \quad \widetilde{\Sigma}^{0}(\beta) = \frac{2(\sqrt{11}+3)^{3}}{3\beta(\beta-2(\sqrt{11}+3)^{2})}.$$

Some tedious computations show that  $\beta > 174$  is sufficient for our condition (20). Nonetheless

$$\left(16 + \frac{1}{\beta - \delta}\right) \Sigma^{0}(\beta) = \left(16 + \frac{\sqrt{11} + 3}{3\beta}\right) \frac{2(\sqrt{11} + 3)^{2}}{\beta - 2(\sqrt{11} + 3)^{2}}.$$

This leads to  $\beta > 1357$  in order to satisfy (69).

### Proof of Theorem 5

From now on, A is deterministic (Hypothesis (H3')). If for some  $\gamma \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\mathbb{E} \int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{s}} |Y(s)|^{2} \alpha_{s}^{2} dB_{s} < +\infty$ , then for dB-almost every  $t \in [S, T]$ , we can define  $M^{\sharp}$  by (9):

$$Y(t) = \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t)\middle|\mathcal{F}_S\right] + \int_S^t \mathrm{dM}^{\sharp}(t,s).$$

Since

$$\begin{split} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r} &\leq \delta \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{t} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \\ &+ e^{\delta A_{S}} \left(\mathrm{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t} - \mathrm{Tr}\langle \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S}\right), \end{split}$$

we have

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{u}} \int_{u}^{t} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{u}} \mathbb{E}\left[(Y(t) - \mathbb{E}[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_{u}])^{2}|\mathcal{F}_{u}\right] \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{u}} Y(t)^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{u} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \frac{2}{\delta}\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} Y(t)^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$$

Let us emphasize that the first equality holds only because  $A_t$  is  $\mathcal{F}_u$ -measurable even if t > u. Similarly since  $A_S \leq A_t$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} e^{\delta A_{S}} \left(\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t} - \operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S}\right) \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$$
  
=  $\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} e^{\delta A_{S}} \mathbb{E}\left[(Y(t) - \mathbb{E}[Y(t)|\mathcal{F}_{S}])^{2}|\mathcal{F}_{S}\right] \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]$   
 $\leq 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} e^{\delta A_{S}} Y(t)^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \leq 2\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}} Y(t)^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$ 

Hence we obtain that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{(\gamma-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\,\mathrm{Tr}\langle\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \leq 4\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\gamma A_{t}}Y(t)^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t}\right].$$
(70)

Let us consider the space  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^2_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T)$  be the space of all (y, z, u, m) in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \gamma}(R,T)$  such that for d*B*-a.e.  $t \in [R,T]$  a.s.

$$\begin{split} \int_{R}^{t} y(r) \, \mathrm{d}B_{r} &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{t} y(r) \, \mathrm{d}B_{r} | \mathcal{F}_{R}\right] \\ &+ \int_{R}^{t} z(t,r) \, \mathrm{d}X_{r}^{\circ} + \int_{R}^{t} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} u(t,r,x) \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x) + \int_{R}^{t} \, \mathrm{d}m(t,r). \end{split}$$

From (70), we have for any  $\delta \in (0, \beta]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{R}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} |b_{r}z(t,r)|^{2} dB_{r} dA_{t} + \int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{R}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} |||u(t,r)|||_{r} dB_{r} dA_{t} + \int_{R}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{S}^{t} e^{\delta A_{r}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle m(t,\cdot)\rangle_{r} dA_{t}\right] \leq 4\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{R}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |y(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right].$$

As in [46] we take on  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^2_{\delta\leq\beta}(0,T)$  the norm of  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta\leq\beta}(\Delta^c(0,T))$ 

$$\begin{split} \|(y, z, u, m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}_{\delta \leq \beta}^{2}}^{2} &= \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \right. \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle z(t, \cdot) \cdot X^{\circ} \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle u(t, \cdot) \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle m(t, \cdot) \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \bigg]. \end{split}$$

We have proved that

$$\begin{aligned} \|(y,z,u,m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}_{\delta\leq\beta}}^{2} &\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |y(t)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \right. \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle z(t,\cdot) \cdot X^{\circ} \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle u(t,\cdot) \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural} \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \\ &+ \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \left(\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{r}} \,\mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}[\langle m(t,\cdot) \rangle_{r}]\right) \,\mathrm{d}A_{t} \right] \\ &\leq 5 \|(y,z,u,m)\|_{\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}_{\delta\leq\beta}}^{2}. \end{aligned}$$
(71)

Hence we have an equivalent norm for  $\widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(0,T)$ . Fix  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\beta,\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$  and  $(y,\zeta,\nu,m) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(0,T)$  and consider the BSVIE

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, y(s), Z(t, s), \zeta(s, t), U(t, s), \nu(s, t)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \tilde{\pi}^{\natural} (ds, dx) - \int_{t}^{T} dM(t, s),$$
(72)

This is a particular case of the BSVIE (25) (and of the Type-I BSVIE (5)). We want to apply Lemma 3. If

$$h(t,s,z,\psi) = f(t,s,y(s),z,\zeta(s,t),\psi,\nu(s,t)),$$

we need to check the condition (22):

$$\mathbb{E}\int_0^T e^{(\beta-\delta)A_t} \left(\int_0^T e^{\delta A_s} \frac{|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^2}{\alpha_s^2} \,\mathrm{d}B_s\right) \,\mathrm{d}B_t < +\infty.$$

The Lipschitz property (H2') of f leads to

$$|h(t,s,0,\mathbf{0})|^{2} \leq 2|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2} + 2\varpi_{s}|y(s)|^{2} + 2\theta_{s}^{\circ}|b_{t}\zeta(s,t)|^{2} + 2\theta_{s}^{\natural}||\nu(s,t)||_{t}$$

Note that for  $s \ge t$ ,  $\zeta(s,t)$  and  $\nu(s,t)$  are  $\mathcal{F}_t$ -measurable. Moreover

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{1}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \theta_{s}^{\circ} |b_{t}\zeta(s,t)|^{2} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} |b_{t}\zeta(s,t)|^{2} dB_{s} \alpha_{t}^{2} dB_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \alpha_{t}^{2} |b_{t}\zeta(s,t)|^{2} dB_{t} dB_{s}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \alpha_{s}^{2} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} |b_{t}\zeta(s,t)|^{2} dB_{t} dB_{s}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} d\operatorname{Tr}[\langle \zeta(s,\cdot) \cdot X^{\circ} \rangle_{t}] dA_{s}\right] \leq 4\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} y(t)^{2} dA_{t}\right].$$

since  $\alpha$  is supposed to be non-decreasing. Similarly

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{1}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \theta_{t,s}^{\natural} \||\nu(s,t)||_{t}^{2} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \int_{0}^{t} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \alpha_{t}^{2} \||\nu(s,t)||_{t}^{2} dB_{t} dB_{s}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \alpha_{s}^{2} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \||\nu(s,t)||_{t}^{2} dB_{t} dB_{s}\right]$$

$$\leq \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \int_{0}^{s} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} d\operatorname{Tr}[\langle\nu(s,\cdot)\star\widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}\rangle_{t}] dA_{s}\right] \leq 4\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} y(t)^{2} dA_{t}\right].$$

Thus the BSVIE (34) has a unique adapted M-solution  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(\Delta^c)$ . Moreover

from (26) and the preceding estimates

$$\begin{split} & \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |Y(t)|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \mathrm{d}\operatorname{Tr}\langle \mathbf{M}^{\sharp}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|h^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \mathrm{d}B_{s} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & \leq \frac{\delta}{2} \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\Phi(t)|^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|f^{0}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} \mathrm{d}B_{s} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right] \\ & + 18 \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} y(t)^{2} \mathrm{d}A_{t}\right]. \end{split}$$

Then using (9) and (70) we define and control Z, U and M on  $\Delta$ . Therefore  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(0, T)$ . In other words we have a map  $\Theta$  from  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\delta \leq \beta}(0, T)$  into itself. Thanks to Lemma 4, if  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  is another solution of the BSVIE (34) with data

Thanks to Lemma 4, if  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  is another solution of the BSVIE (34) with data  $(\bar{y}, \bar{\zeta}, \bar{\nu}, \bar{m})$ , then with

$$(\widehat{Y}, \widehat{Z}, \widehat{Y}, \widehat{M}) = (Y - \overline{Y}, Z - \overline{Z}, U - \overline{U}, M - \overline{M}),$$

the estimate (32) becomes

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\widehat{Y}(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \widehat{M^{\sharp}}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
$$\leq \Sigma^{\dagger}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\widehat{h}(t,s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$

where using (H2')

$$\begin{aligned} |\widehat{h}(t,r)|^2 &= |f(t,r,y(r),Z(t,r),\zeta(r,t),U(t,r),\nu(r,t)) - f(t,r,\bar{y}(r),Z(t,r),\bar{\zeta}(r,t),U(t,r),\bar{\nu}(r,t))|^2 \\ &\leq \varpi_r |\widehat{y}(r)|^2 + \theta_r^\circ |b_t \widehat{\zeta}(r,t)|^2 + \theta_r^\natural |\|\nu(r,t)\||_t^2. \end{aligned}$$

The preceding computations show that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\widehat{Y}(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta-\delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \widehat{M^{\sharp}}(t,\cdot)\rangle_{s} dA_{t}\right]$$
$$\leq \left(16 + \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta}\right) \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\widehat{y}(t)|^{2} dA_{t}\right].$$

Hence  $\Theta$  is a contraction if

$$\left(16 + \frac{e^{(\beta-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{\beta-\delta}\right)\Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) < 1,$$

and we obtain the existence and uniqueness of a solution  $(Y, Z, U, M) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(0, T)$  to the Type-II BSVIE (4).

## 4.2 Existence and uniqueness for the Type-II BSVIE (7)

Now we come back to the BSVIE (7). Here  $B_t = t$  and if (H3\*) holds, then  $1 \le e^{\beta A_t} \le e^{\beta KT}$ . Therey if  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$  and if

$$\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \left( \int_t^T |f^0(t,s)| \,\mathrm{d}s \right)^2 \,\mathrm{d}t < +\infty,\tag{73}$$

then (H1), (H4) (and (H5)) hold. The next result is a corollary of Theorem 5.

**Proposition 7** Assume that  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}_T}(0,T)$ , that **(H2)**, **(H3\*)** and (73) hold<sup>6</sup>. Then the BSVIE (7) has a unique adapted M-solution (Y, Z, U, M) in  $\mathfrak{S}^2(0,T)$  on [0,T]. Moreover for any  $S \in [0,T]$ 

$$\|(Y, Z, U, M)\|_{\mathfrak{S}^{2}(S,T)}^{2} = \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |Y(t)|^{2} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t, r)|^{2} dr\right) dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\|U(t, \cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(S,T)}^{2}\right) dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\langle M(t, \cdot)\rangle_{S,T}\right) dt\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T} |\Phi(t)|^{2} dt + \int_{S}^{T} \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t, r)| dr\right)^{2} dt\right].$$
(74)

Recall that

$$|U(t,\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\pi}(S,T)}^2 = \int_S^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} |U(t,r,x)|^2 \pi(\,\mathrm{d} r,\,\mathrm{d} x).$$

**Proof.** Again this proposition is a particular case of Theorem 5. Nonetheless we could also give a direct proof, following the scheme of the proof of Theorem 3, that is of [46, Theorem 3.7]. The modifications are quite obvious. In Step 1, we fix  $\Phi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}_T}(S,T)$  and  $(y,\zeta,\nu,m) \in \widehat{\mathfrak{S}}^2(S,T)$  and consider the BSVIE on [S,T]

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} f(t, s, y(s), Z(t, s), \zeta(s, t), U(t, s), \nu(s, t)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s, \,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}M(t, s).$$
(75)

We apply Lemma 5 and the inequalities (59) and (60) become

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|Y(t)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,T}\right)\,\mathrm{d}t \\ &+ \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}\|U(t,r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}}^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t\right] \\ &\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|\Phi(t)|^{2}dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|f^{0}(t,r)|\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{2}\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}|y(r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r \\ &+ \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|\zeta(r,t)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}\|\nu(r,t)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}}^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t\right] \end{split}$$

<sup>6</sup>The space  $\mathfrak{H}$  in **(H2)** is replaced by  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\mu}$  in this case.

and

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|\mathfrak{d}Y(t)|^{2} + \int_{S}^{T}|\mathfrak{d}Z(t,r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r + \langle\mathfrak{d}M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T} + \int_{S}^{T}\int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}}|\mathfrak{d}U(t,r,x)|^{2}\pi(\,\mathrm{d}r,\,\mathrm{d}x)\right]$$
$$\leq CK^{2}(T-S)\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{T}|\mathfrak{d}y(r)|^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right) + \left(\int_{S}^{T}\left(|\mathfrak{d}\zeta(t,r)|^{2} + \|\widehat{\nu}(t,r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}}^{2}\right)\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\right].$$

The second step remains unchanged, whereas in the third step, we apply Lemma 6, with

$$f^{S}(t,s,z,u) = f(t,s,Y(s),z,Z(s,t),u,U(s,t)), \quad (t,s,z,u) \in [R,S] \times [S,T] \times \mathbb{R}^{k} \times \mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}.$$

The last two steps are almost the same; the modifications are straightforward.

Note that from (46), concerning U, Estimate (74) is completely equivalent to: for any  $S \in [0, T]$ 

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{S}^{T}\|U(t,r)\|_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\mu}}^{2}\,\mathrm{d}r\right)\,\mathrm{d}t\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{S}^{T}|\Phi(t)|^{2}dt + \int_{S}^{T}\left(\int_{t}^{T}|f^{0}(t,r)|\,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{2}\,\mathrm{d}t\right].$$

### 4.3 A duality result in the Itô setting

The duality principle of linear stochastic integral equations ([45, Section 4]) plays an important role for comparison principle or optimal control problem (see [46, Section 5]). This result is based on the notion of FSVIE (see among many others [5, 6, 20, 21, 33, 35]). In [45, 46], the next FSVIE is considered: for  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$X(t) = \Psi(t) + \int_0^t A_0(t,s)X(s) \,\mathrm{d}s + \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^k A_i(t,s)X(s) \,\mathrm{d}W_i(s),$$

where  $A_i(\cdot, \cdot) \in \mathbb{L}^{\infty}([0, T]; \mathbb{L}^{\infty}_{\mathbb{F}}(0, T; \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}))$  for  $i = 0, 1, \ldots, k$ . It means that  $A_i : \Omega \times [0, T]^2 \to \mathbb{R}^{d \times d}$  is bounded,  $\mathcal{F}_T \otimes \mathcal{B}([0, T]^2)$ -measurable and for almost all  $t \in [0, T], A_i(t, \cdot)$  is  $\mathcal{F}$ -adapted. Then for any  $\Psi \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}}(0, T; \mathbb{R}^d)$ , there exists a unique solution X in  $\mathbb{L}^2_{\mathcal{F}}(0, T; \mathbb{R}^d)$ .

Here we consider the extension: for  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$X(t) = \Psi(t) + \int_0^t A_0(t, s) X(s) \, \mathrm{d}s + \int_0^t \sum_{i=1}^k A_i(t, s) X(s-) \, \mathrm{d}W_i(s) + \int_0^t \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \mathcal{A}(t, s, x) X(s-) \widetilde{\pi}(\, \mathrm{d}s, \, \mathrm{d}x).$$
(76)

We keep the same conditions on the  $A_i$ . We assume that  $\mathcal{A} : \Omega \times [0,T]^2 \times \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}^d$  is bounded and such that for almost all  $t \in [0,T]$ ,  $B(t, \cdot, \cdot)X(\cdot) \star \tilde{\pi}$  is well defined. Since we are interesting by càdlàg processes X, we use the setting of [35, Condition 4.1]. Hence we also suppose that  $A_i$  and  $\mathcal{A}$  are differentiable w.r.t. t with a bounded derivative (uniformly in  $(\omega, t, s)$ ). Thus we can apply [35, Theorem 4.3]: if  $\Psi$  is a càdlàg process, then there exists a unique càdlàg solution X of the preceding FSVIE. The key point is that X is a càdlàg process, hence for a.e.  $t \in [0, T], X(t) = X(t-)$ . **Lemma 8** Let  $\Psi(\cdot) \in \mathbb{L}^2_{\mathbb{F}}(0,T;\mathbb{R}^d) \cap \mathbb{D}^2(0,T)$  and  $\Phi(\cdot) \in \mathbb{L}^2((0,T) \times \Omega;\mathbb{R}^d)$ . Let  $X \in \mathbb{L}^2(0,T;\mathbb{R}^d)$  be the càdlàg solution of the linear FSVIE (76). We also consider the BSVIE:

$$\begin{split} Y(t) &= \Phi(t) - \int_{t}^{T} Z(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}W_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} U(t,s,x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}s,\,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_{t}^{T} \mathrm{d}M(t,s) \\ &+ \int_{t}^{T} \left[ A_{0}(s,t)^{\top} Y(s) + \sum_{i=1}^{k} A_{i}(s,t)^{\top} Z_{i}(s,t) + \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} \mathcal{A}(s,t,x)^{\top} U(s,t,x) \mu(\,\mathrm{d}x) \right] \,\mathrm{d}s. \end{split}$$

Then

$$\mathbb{E} \int_0^T \langle \Psi(t), Y(t) \rangle \, \mathrm{d}t = \mathbb{E} \int_0^T \langle X(t), \Phi(t) \rangle \, \mathrm{d}t.$$

**Proof.** The arguments are the same as [30, 46] and are based on the orthogonality of W,  $\tilde{\pi}$  and M. We skip the details here.

Let us emphasize that the role of the càdlàg property of X is important here. Thus it should be possible to relax the regularity assumption on the coefficients  $A_i$  or  $\mathcal{A}$  of the FSVIE. But as for a BSVIE, the regularity of the paths of X is not a direct property nor an easy stuff.

Note that the extension of the duality result to the setting of Section 2 is an issue. Indeed we first need a solution for the Type-II BSVIE (4). But the orthogonality between  $B, X^{\circ}, \tilde{\pi}^{\natural}$  and M is much more delicate and several simplifications are not true anymore with these processes.

With the previous duality result, it is possible to extend the comparison principle for M-solution of a Type-II BSVIE of the form:

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_{t}^{T} (g(t, s, Y(s)) + C(s)Z(s, t)) \, \mathrm{d}s - \int_{t}^{T} \, \mathrm{d}M^{\sharp}(t, s)$$

Up to some technical conditions, one can follow the scheme of [42, Theorems 3.12 and 3.13].

# 5 Appendix

## 5.1 Proof of Lemma 2

Here we want to prove Lemma 2. Recall that for  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$ :

$$\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma,\delta) = \frac{11}{\delta} + 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)}.$$

The lemma states that the infimum of  $\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma, \delta)$  over all  $\delta < \gamma \leq \beta$  is given by

$$M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta, \delta^*(\beta)),$$

where  $\delta^*(\beta)$  is the unique solution on  $(0,\beta)$  of the equation:

$$11(\beta - x)^2 - 9e^{(\beta - x)\mathfrak{f}}x^2(\mathfrak{f}(\beta - x) - 1) = 0.$$

For any fixed  $\gamma \in (0, \beta]$ , since

$$\lim_{\delta \to 0} \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma, \delta) = \lim_{\delta \to \gamma} \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma, \delta) = +\infty,$$

there exists a  $\delta^*(\gamma) \in (0, \gamma)$  such that

$$\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\delta^{*}(\gamma),\delta) = \inf_{0 < \delta < \gamma} \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma,\delta),$$

and  $\delta^*(\gamma)$  is the critical point of

$$\frac{\partial \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}}{\partial \delta}(\gamma,\delta) = -\frac{11}{\delta^2} + 9 \frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)^2} \left(-\mathfrak{f}(\gamma-\delta)+1\right),$$

that is

$$-\frac{11}{(\delta^*(\gamma))^2} = 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta^*(\gamma))\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta^*(\gamma))^2}\left(\mathfrak{f}(\gamma-\delta^*(\gamma))-1\right) < 0.$$

Note that we have necessarily

$$\left(\gamma - \frac{1}{\mathfrak{f}}\right) \lor 0 < \delta^*(\gamma) < \gamma.$$

Let us differentiate w.r.t.  $\gamma$ :

$$\frac{\partial \Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}}{\partial \gamma}(\gamma,\delta) = 9e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}\frac{1}{\gamma-\delta}\left(\mathfrak{f}-\frac{1}{\gamma-\delta}\right) = 9\frac{e^{(\gamma-\delta)\mathfrak{f}}}{(\gamma-\delta)^2}\left(\mathfrak{f}(\gamma-\delta)-1\right).$$

Hence a critical point should satisfy:

$$\gamma^*(\delta) = \delta + \frac{1}{\mathfrak{f}}.$$

It is admissible if and only  $\beta > 1/\mathfrak{f}$ .

• Assume that  $\beta > 1/\mathfrak{f}$ . Then

$$\Pi^{\mathfrak{f}}(\gamma^*(\delta),\delta) = \frac{11}{\delta} + 9e\mathfrak{f}.$$

This quantity has no critical point on  $0 < \delta < \gamma < \beta$ . Hence the infimum is attained on its boundary.

• If  $\beta \mathfrak{f} \leq 1$ , the partial derivative w.r.t.  $\gamma$  remains non positive. There is no critical point in this case. And again the infimum is attained at its boundary.

The cases where one among  $\delta$  or  $\gamma$  goes to zero or where their difference goes to 0, lead to the value  $+\infty$ . The only remaining case is therefore  $0 < \delta < \gamma = \beta$ . Then the minimum is attained at  $\delta^*(\beta)$  and the infimum is equal to

$$M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = \frac{11}{\delta^*(\beta)} + 9 \frac{e^{(\beta - \delta^*(\beta))\mathfrak{f}}}{(\beta - \delta^*(\beta))}$$

Let us recall that  $\delta^*(\beta)$  is the unique solution in the interval  $((\beta - 1/\mathfrak{f}) \vee 0, \beta)$  of the equation

$$11(\beta - x)^2 - 9e^{(\beta - x)\mathfrak{f}}x^2(\mathfrak{f}(\beta - x) - 1) = 0.$$

Now let us compute the limit as  $\beta$  goes to  $\infty$ . Since  $\delta^*(\beta) \ge \beta - 1/\mathfrak{f}$ ,

$$\lim_{\beta \to +\infty} \delta^*(\beta) = +\infty$$

Hence since  $\delta^*(\beta)$  solves the preceding equation, dividing by  $x^2$ , we obtain that

$$\frac{11}{9} \left( \frac{\beta - \delta^*(\beta)}{\delta^*(\beta)} \right)^2 e^{-(\beta - \delta^*(\beta))\mathfrak{f}} + 1 = \mathfrak{f}(\beta - \delta^*(\beta))$$

Thus

$$\lim_{\beta \to +\infty} (\beta - \delta^*(\beta)) = \frac{1}{\mathfrak{f}}.$$

Thereby

$$\lim_{\beta \to +\infty} M^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) = 9e\mathfrak{f}.$$

### 5.2 Comparison principle (Section 2.4)

#### **Proof of Proposition 3**

This result is a comparison principle for the BSDE (2), where  $X^{\circ}$  and B are continuous (Assumption **(P1)**). We follow the arguments of [31, Theorem 3.25]. Nonetheless since B is supposed to be continuous, there are some important simplifications.

Let us define

$$(\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}Z,\mathfrak{d}Y,\mathfrak{d}M,\mathfrak{d}\xi) = (Y^1 - Y^2, Z^1 - Z^2, U^1 - U^2, M^1 - M^2, \xi^1 - \xi^2)$$

and

$$\mathfrak{d}f_s^1 = f^1(s, Y_{s-}^1, Z_s^1, U_s^1) - f^1(s, Y_{s-}^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2), \quad \mathfrak{d}f_s^{1,2} = f^1(s, Y_s^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2) - f^2(s, Y_s^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2).$$

Let us stress that in  $\mathfrak{d}f^1$ , we consider  $Y_{s-}^i$  and not  $Y_s^i$ . For a nonnegative predictable process  $\gamma$ , define  $v = \int_0^{\cdot} \gamma_s \, \mathrm{d}B_s$ . Define  $\mathcal{E}(v)_t = \exp(v_t)$ . The Itô formula gives:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{E}(v)_t \mathfrak{d}Y_t &= \mathcal{E}(v)_T \mathfrak{d}\xi + \int_t^T \left[ \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} (\mathfrak{d}f_s^{1,2} + \mathfrak{d}f_s^1) - \gamma_s \mathfrak{d}Y_{s-} \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d}Z_s \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d}U_s(x) \, \mathrm{d}\tilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\,\mathrm{d}s, \,\mathrm{d}x) - \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \, \mathrm{d}\mathfrak{d}M_s. \end{aligned}$$

See [31, Theorem 3.20] and note the modification due to the continuity of B. Let us also emphasize that the continuity of B also leads to:

$$\int_{t}^{T} f^{1}(s, Y_{s}^{1}, Z_{s}^{1}, U_{s}^{1}) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s} = \int_{t}^{T} f^{1}(s, Y_{s-}^{1}, Z_{s}^{1}, U_{s}^{1}) \, \mathrm{d}B_{s}.$$

Namely we can use this predictable version of the driver in the BSDE (2). This property fails in general and this is the reason of the [31, section 3.6]. Anyway the linearization procedure for  $\delta f^1$  implies that

$$\mathfrak{d}f_s^1 = \lambda_s \mathfrak{d}Y_{s-} + \eta_s b_s \mathfrak{d}Z_s^\top + f^1(s, Y_{s-}^2, Z_s^2, U_s^1) - f^1(s, Y_{s-}^2, Z_s^2, U_s^2)$$

where  $\lambda$  is a one-dimensional predictable process s.t.  $|\lambda_s(\omega)| \leq \overline{\omega}_s^1(\omega)$  and  $\eta$  is a *m*-dimensional predictable process such that  $|\eta|^2 \leq \theta^{1,\circ}$ ,  $d\mathbb{P} \otimes dB$ -a.e. (using **(H2)** for  $f^1$ ).

Let us choose  $\gamma = \lambda$  and from (P2)

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{E}(v)_t \mathfrak{d}Y_t &\leq \mathcal{E}(v)_T \mathfrak{d}\xi + \int_t^T \left[ \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d}f_s^{1,2} \right] \, \mathrm{d}B_s \\ &+ \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \eta_s b_s \mathfrak{d}Z_s^\top \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d}Z_s \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &+ \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \widehat{K}_s(\mathfrak{d}U_s(\cdot)\kappa_s(\cdot)) \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d}U_s(x) \, \mathrm{d}\widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}(\mathrm{d}s, \mathrm{d}x) \\ &- \int_t^T \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \, \mathrm{d}\mathfrak{d}M_s. \end{split}$$

Now by the Girsanov's transform, if  $\mathbb{Q}$  is the probability measure defined by:

$$\frac{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{Q}}{\mathrm{d}\mathbb{P}} = \mathcal{E}\left(\eta \cdot X^{\circ} + \kappa \star \widetilde{\pi}^{\natural}\right),\,$$

where  $\mathcal{E}(v)$  stands for the stochastic exponential operator, then the assumptions on  $\kappa$  imply that  $\mathbb{Q}$  is equivalent to  $\mathbb{P}$ . Taking the conditional expectation under  $\mathbb{Q}$  in the previous inequality yields to

$$\mathcal{E}(v)_t \mathfrak{d} Y_t \leq \mathbb{E}^{\mathbb{Q}} \left[ \mathcal{E}(v)_T \mathfrak{d} \xi + \int_t^T \left[ \mathcal{E}(v)_{s-} \mathfrak{d} f_s^{1,2} \right] \mathrm{d} B_s \middle| \mathcal{F}_t \right] \leq 0.$$

The details concerning the disappeared martingale terms can be found in the proof of [31, Theorem 3.25]. Hence the conclusion of the Proposition follows.

### **Proof of Proposition 5**

The arguments are the same as for [42, Theorem 3.4]. Let us consider the unique solution in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c)$  of the BSVIE:

$$\bar{Y}(t) = \overline{\Phi}(t) + \int_{t}^{T} \bar{f}(t, s, \bar{Y}(s), \bar{Z}(t, s), \bar{U}(t, s)) dB_{s} - \int_{t}^{T} \bar{Z}(t, s) dX_{s}^{\circ} - \int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} \bar{U}(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(dx, ds) - \int_{t}^{T} d\bar{M}(t, s),$$
(77)

together with the solution of:

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{Y}_1(t) &= \overline{\Phi}(t) + \int_t^T \overline{f}(t, s, \widetilde{Y}_0(s), \widetilde{Z}_1(t, s), \widetilde{U}_1(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \widetilde{Z}_1(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \widetilde{U}_1(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}x, \,\mathrm{d}s) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}\widetilde{M}_1(t, s), \end{split}$$

where  $\widetilde{Y}_0 = Y^2$ . Since

$$\overline{f}(t,s,\widetilde{Y}_0(s),z,u) \le f^2(t,s,\widetilde{Y}_0(s),z,u), \qquad \overline{\Phi}(t) \le \Phi^2(t),$$

from Proposition 4, there exists a measurable set  $\Omega^1_t$  verifying  $\mathbb{P}(\Omega^1_t) = 0$  such that

$$\widetilde{Y}_1(\omega,t) \leq \widetilde{Y}_0(\omega,t), \quad \omega \in \Omega \setminus \Omega_t^1, \quad t \in [0,T].$$

Then we consider the BSVIE

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{Y}_2(t) &= \overline{\Phi}(t) + \int_t^T \overline{f}(t, s, \widetilde{Y}_1(s), \widetilde{Z}_2(t, s), \widetilde{U}_2(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \widetilde{Z}_2(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \widetilde{U}_2(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}x, \,\mathrm{d}s) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}\widetilde{M}_2(t, s). \end{split}$$

The preceding arguments show that for any  $t \in [0, T]$ , there exists a measurable set  $\Omega_t^2$  verifying  $\mathbb{P}(\Omega_t^2) = 0$  such that

$$\widetilde{Y}_2(\omega,t) \le \widetilde{Y}_1(\omega,t), \quad \omega \in \Omega \setminus \Omega_t^2, \quad t \in [0,T].$$

By induction we can construct a sequence  $(\widetilde{Y}_k, \widetilde{Z}_k, \widetilde{U}_k, \widetilde{Y}_k) \in \mathfrak{S}^2_\beta(\Delta^c)$  and  $\Omega^k_t$  satisfying  $\mathbb{P}(\Omega^k_t) = 0$ ,

$$\begin{split} \widetilde{Y}_k(t) &= \overline{\Phi}(t) + \int_t^T \overline{f}(t, s, \widetilde{Y}_{k-1}(s), \widetilde{Z}_k(t, s), \widetilde{U}_k(t, s)) \, \mathrm{d}B_s - \int_t^T \widetilde{Z}_k(t, s) \, \mathrm{d}X_s^\circ \\ &- \int_t^T \int_{\mathbb{R}^m} \widetilde{U}_k(t, s, x) \widetilde{\pi}(\,\mathrm{d}x, \,\mathrm{d}s) - \int_t^T \, \mathrm{d}\widetilde{M}_k(t, s), \end{split}$$

and for any  $t \in [0,T]$  and  $\omega \in \Omega \setminus \left(\bigcup_{k \ge 1} \Omega_t^k\right)$ :

$$Y^2(\omega,t) \ge \widetilde{Y}_1(\omega,t) \ge \widetilde{Y}_2(\omega,t) \ge \cdots$$

The set  $\bigcup_{k\geq 1}\Omega^k_t$  is a  $\mathbb P\text{-null set.}$  And using Lemma 4 and Inequality (32) yields to:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{\beta A_{t}} |\widetilde{Y}_{k}(t) - \widetilde{Y}_{\ell}(t)|^{2} dA_{t} + \int_{S}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} d\operatorname{Tr}\langle \widehat{M}^{\sharp}(t, \cdot) \rangle_{s} dA_{t} \right]$$
  
$$\leq \Sigma^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_{0}^{T} e^{(\beta - \delta)A_{t}} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\delta A_{s}} \frac{|\widehat{f}(t, s)|^{2}}{\alpha_{s}^{2}} dB_{s} dA_{t} \right],$$

with

$$\widehat{f}(t,s) = \overline{f}(t,s,\widetilde{Y}_{k-1}(s),\widetilde{Z}_k(t,s),\widetilde{U}_k(t,s)) - \overline{f}(t,s,\widetilde{Y}_{\ell-1}(s),\widetilde{Z}_k(t,s),\widetilde{U}_k(t,s)).$$

The condition (H2) on  $\bar{f}$  leads to

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\beta A_t} |\widetilde{Y}_k(t) - \widetilde{Y}_\ell(t)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}A_t\right] \le \widetilde{\Sigma}^{\mathfrak{f}}(\beta) \mathbb{E}\left[\int_0^T e^{\beta A_t} |\widetilde{Y}_{k-1}(t) - \widetilde{Y}_{\ell-1}(t)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}A_t\right].$$

From Hypothesis 20 of Theorem 2, the sequence  $(\tilde{Y}_k, \tilde{Z}_k, \tilde{U}_k, \tilde{Y}_k)$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathfrak{S}^2_{\beta}(\Delta^c)$ , converging to the solution  $(\bar{Y}, \bar{Z}, \bar{U}, \bar{M})$  of the BSVIE (77). Thereby we prove that: for any  $t \in [0, T]$ 

$$\bar{Y}(t) \le Y^2(t)$$
, a.s..

Similar arguments imply that  $Y^1(t) \leq \overline{Y}(t)$  and achieve the proof of the Proposition.

## 5.3 $L^p$ -continuity

If (Y, Z, U, M) solves the BSVIE (6), then taking  $h(t, s, z, \psi) = f(t, s, Y(s), z, \psi)$  and using the estimate (52) of Lemma 3, we have:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + (\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{S,T})^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}x,\,\mathrm{d}r)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right] \le C \mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{S}^{T} |h(t,r,0,0)| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$

Since f is Lipschitz continuous, taking S = t, the Gronwall inequality leads to

$$\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} |Z(t,r)|^{2} \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\langle M(t,\cdot)\rangle_{t,T}\right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,r,x)|^{2} \pi(\,\mathrm{d}x,\,\mathrm{d}r)\right)^{\frac{p}{2}}\right]$$
$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t)|^{p} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} |\Phi(r)| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p} + \left(\int_{t}^{T} |f^{0}(t,r)| \,\mathrm{d}r\right)^{p}\right].$$

Under our stronger integrability conditions on  $\Phi$  and  $f^0$ , we obtain an stronger estimate on (Z, U, M):

$$\sup_{t \in [0,T]} \mathbb{E}\left[ \left( \int_t^T |Z(t,r)|^2 \,\mathrm{d}r \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left( \langle M(t,\cdot) \rangle_{t,T} \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} + \left( \|U(t,\cdot)\|_{\mathbb{L}^2_{\pi}(t,T)}^2 \right)^{\frac{p}{2}} \right] < +\infty.$$

This property is important to get the càdlàg in mean property of Y.

**Lemma 9** Assume that **(H2)** and **(H3\*)** hold. Then the solution of the BSVIE (6) satisfies: for any  $(t, t') \in [S, T]$  and if  $t_* = t \wedge t'$  and  $t^* = t \vee t'$ :

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t) - Y(t')|^{p}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{t_{\star}} |Z(t,r) - Z(t',r)|^{2}dr\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_{t^{\star}}^{T} |Z(t,r) - Z(t',r)|^{2}dr\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left[M(t,\cdot) - M(t',\cdot)\right]_{S,t_{\star}}\right)^{p/2} + \left(\left[M(t,\cdot) - M(t',\cdot)\right]_{t^{\star},T}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(||U(t,\cdot) - U(t',\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(S,t_{\star})}\right)^{p/2} + \left(||U(t,\cdot) - U(t',\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(t^{\star},T)}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t) - \Phi(t')|^{p}\right] + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t_{\star}}^{t^{\star}} |h(t,r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r))| dr\right)^{p}\right] \\ + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t_{\star}}^{t^{\star}} |Z(t,r)|^{2} dr\right)^{p/2}\right] + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(||U(t,\cdot)||_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}(t_{\star},t^{\star})}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t_{\star}}^{T} |h(t,r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r)) - h(t',r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r))| dr\right)^{p}\right]. \end{split}$$

**Proof.** We first consider the BSVIE (25)

$$Y(t) = \Phi(t) + \int_t^T h(t, s, Z(t, s), U(t, s)) ds - \int_t^T Z(t, s) dW_s$$
$$- \int_t^T \int_{\mathcal{E}} U(t, s, e) \widetilde{\pi}(de, ds) - \int_t^T dM(t, s).$$

We take t, t' in [S, T] and w.l.o.g. let  $S \le t \le t' \le T$ . Applying (54) to the solution of the BSDE with parameter t, we obtain:

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{r\in[t',T]} |\lambda(t,r) - \lambda(t',r)|^{p} + \left(\int_{t'}^{T} |z(t,r) - z(t',r)|^{2} dr\right)^{p/2} + \left([m(t,\cdot) - m(t',\cdot)]_{t',T}\right)^{p/2} + \left(\int_{t'}^{T} \int_{\mathcal{E}} |u(t,r,e) - u(t',r,e)|^{2} \pi(de,dr)\right)^{p/2}\right]$$

$$\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t) - \Phi(t')|^{p} + \left(\int_{t'}^{T} |h(t,r,z(t,r),u(t,r)) - h(t',r,z(t,r),u(t,r))|dr\right)^{p}\right]$$

$$= C\mathbb{E}\left[|\Phi(t) - \Phi(t')|^{p} + \left(\int_{t'}^{T} |h(t,r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r)) - h(t',r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r))|dr\right)^{p}\right]$$

Remark that

$$\begin{split} \mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t) - Y(t')|^{p}\right] &= \mathbb{E}\left[|\lambda(t,t) - \lambda(t',t')|^{p}\right] \\ &\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|\lambda(t,t) - \lambda(t,t')|^{p}\right] + C\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{r\in[t',T]}|\lambda(t,r) - \lambda(t',r)|^{p}\right] \\ &\leq C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{t'}|h(t,r,Z(t,r),\psi(t,r))|\,dr\right)^{p}\right] + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{t'}|Z(t,r)|^{2}\,dr\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ &+ C\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{t'}|\psi(t,r)|^{2}_{\mathbb{L}^{2}_{\pi}}\,dr\right)^{p/2}\right] + C\mathbb{E}\left[\left([M(t,\cdot)]_{t,t'}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ &+ C\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{r\in[t',T]}|\lambda(t,r) - \lambda(t',r)|^{p}\right]. \end{split}$$

Moreover the notion of M-solution (Equation (18)) implies that

$$Y(t) - Y(t') - \mathbb{E} \left[ Y(t) - Y(t') | \mathcal{F}_S \right] = \int_S^t (Z(t,r) - Z(t',r)) dW_r + \int_S^t \int_{\mathcal{E}} (U(t,r,e) - U(t',r,e)) \widetilde{\pi}(de,dr) + \int_S^t d(M(t,r) - M(t',r)) + \int_t^{t'} Z(t',r) dW_r + \int_t^{t'} \int_{\mathcal{E}} U(t',r,e) \widetilde{\pi}(de,dr) + \int_t^{t'} dM(t',r).$$

Using BDG's inequality, we get that

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{t} |Z(t,r) - Z(t',r)|^{2} dr\right)^{p/2}\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left[M(t,\cdot) - M(t',\cdot)\right]_{S,t}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{S}^{t} \int_{\mathcal{E}} |U(t,r,e) - U(t',r,e)|^{2} \pi(de,dr)\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{t'} |Z(t',r)|^{2} dr\right)^{p/2}\right] + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\left[M(t',\cdot)\right]_{t,t'}\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ + \mathbb{E}\left[\left(\int_{t}^{t'} \int_{\mathcal{E}} |U(t',r,e)|^{2} \pi(de,dr)\right)^{p/2}\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t) - Y(t') - \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t) - Y(t')|\mathcal{F}_{S}\right]|^{p}\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t) - Y(t')|^{p}\right]$$

Combining the previous inequalities, we obtain the desired result for the BSVIE (25). For the BSVIE (6), we apply the preceding arguments using the generator  $h(t, s, z, \psi) = f(t, s, Y(s), z, \psi)$ .

From this lemma, it is possible to deduce that Y belongs to  $D([0,T]; \mathbb{L}_{\mathbb{F}}^{p}(\Omega))$ , provided that we have regularity assumption on  $t \mapsto \Phi(t)$  and  $t \mapsto f(t, s, y, z, \psi)$ , as in [46, Theorem 4.2] in the continuous setting. Note that the estimate on (Z, U, M) is crucial here. Let us emphasize again that it does not mean that Y is in  $D^{\sharp}([0,T]; \mathbb{L}_{\mathbb{F}}^{p}(\Omega))$ ; in other words we do not deduce that a.s. the paths are càdlàg.

Let us now prove Lemma 7.

**Proof.** Fix one  $t \in [0, T]$  such that the equation is satisfied and define on [t, T]

$$X_t(u) = Y(t) - \int_t^u f(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}s - (\mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,u) - \mathrm{M}^{\sharp}(t,t))$$
$$= \mathbb{E}\left[Y(t) + \int_t^T f(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}s \middle| \mathcal{F}_u\right] + \int_u^T f(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}s.$$

The process  $X_t = \{X_t(u), u \in [t, T]\}$  is a càdlàg semimartingale. And by Doob's martingale inequality, we have

$$\mathbb{E}\left[\sup_{u\in[t,T]}|X_t(u)|^2\right] \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|X_t(T)|^2 + \left(\int_t^T |f(t,s)|\,\mathrm{d}s\right)^2\right] \\ \leq C\mathbb{E}\left[|Y(t)|^2 + \left(\int_t^T |f(t,s)|\,\mathrm{d}s\right)^2\right].$$
(78)

Using Itô's formula for  $u \mapsto |X_t(u)|^2 e^{\beta(u-t)}$ , on [t, T] we obtain that:

$$|Y(t)|^{2} + \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} |Z(t,s)|^{2} ds + \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} \int_{\mathbb{R}^{m}} |U(t,s,x)|^{2} \pi(dx, ds) + \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} d\langle M(t,\cdot) \rangle_{0,s} \leq |X_{t}(T)|^{2} e^{\beta(T-t)} + 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} X_{t}(s) f(t,s) ds - \beta \int_{t}^{T} |X_{t}(s)|^{2} e^{\beta(s-t)} ds + 2 \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} X_{t}(s) dM^{\sharp}(t,s).$$
(79)

From our hypotheses and the control of  $u \mapsto X_t(u)$ , the martingale terms are true martingales. By the Young's inequality we obtain:

$$2\int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} X_{t}(s) f(t,s) \, \mathrm{d}s \le \beta \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} |X_{t}(s)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}s + \frac{1}{\beta} \int_{t}^{T} e^{\beta(s-t)} |f(t,s)|^{2} \, \mathrm{d}s$$

Thus, since  $X_t(T) = \Phi(t)$ , taking the conditional expectation w.r.t.  $\mathcal{F}_t$  in (79) gives the desired control.

## References

- Yacine Ait-Sahalia and Jean Jacod. *High-Frequency Financial Econometrics*. Princeton University Press, 1 edition, 2014.
- [2] Yacine Aït-Sahalia and Jean Jacod. Semimartingale: Itô or not? Stochastic Process. Appl., 128(1):233-254, 2018.
- [3] Vo Anh and Jiongmin Yong. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations in Hilbert spaces. In *Differential & difference equations and applications*, pages 57–66. Hindawi Publ. Corp., New York, 2006.
- [4] D. Becherer. Bounded solutions to backward SDE's with jumps for utility optimization and indifference hedging. Ann. Appl. Probab., 16(4):2027–2054, 2006.
- [5] M. A. Berger and V. J. Mizel. Volterra equations with Itô integrals. I. J. Integral Equations, 2(3):187–245, 1980.
- [6] M. A. Berger and V. J. Mizel. Volterra equations with Itô integrals. II. J. Integral Equations, 2(4):319–337, 1980.
- [7] N. Bouleau and L. Denis. Dirichlet forms methods for Poisson point measures and Lévy processes, volume 76 of Probability Theory and Stochastic Modelling. Springer, Cham, 2015. With emphasis on the creation-annihilation techniques.
- [8] Ph. Briand, B. Delyon, Y. Hu, E. Pardoux, and L. Stoica. L<sup>p</sup> solutions of backward stochastic differential equations. Stochastic Process. Appl., 108(1):109–129, 2003.

- [9] Fulvia Confortola, Marco Fuhrman, and Jean Jacod. Backward stochastic differential equation driven by a marked point process: an elementary approach with an application to optimal control. Ann. Appl. Probab., 26(3):1743–1773, 2016.
- [10] C. Dellacherie and P.-A. Meyer. Probabilités et potentiel. Théorie des martingales. Hermann, Paris, 1980. Chapitres V à VIII.
- [11] L. Delong. Backward stochastic differential equations with jumps and their actuarial and financial applications. European Actuarial Academy (EAA) Series. Springer, London, 2013. BSDEs with jumps.
- [12] G. Di Nunno, B. Øksendal, and F. Proske. Malliavin calculus for Lévy processes with applications to finance. Universitext. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2009.
- [13] Jasmina Djordjević and Svetlana Janković. On a class of backward stochastic Volterra integral equations. Appl. Math. Lett., 26(12):1192–1197, 2013.
- [14] Jasmina Djordjević and Svetlana Janković. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with additive perturbations. Appl. Math. Comput., 265:903–910, 2015.
- [15] N. El Karoui and S.-J. Huang. A general result of existence and uniqueness of backward stochastic differential equations. In *Backward stochastic differential equations (Paris,* 1995–1996), volume 364 of *Pitman Res. Notes Math. Ser.*, pages 27–36. Longman, Harlow, 1997.
- [16] N. El Karoui, S.G. Peng, and M.C. Quenez. Backward stochastic differential equations in finance. *Math. Finance*, 7(1):1–71, 1997.
- [17] Yaozhong Hu and Bernt Ø ksendal. Linear Volterra backward stochastic integral equations. Stochastic Process. Appl., 129(2):626–633, 2019.
- [18] J. Jacod. Calcul stochastique et problèmes de martingales, volume 714 of Lecture Notes in Mathematics. Springer, Berlin, 1979.
- [19] J. Jacod and A. N. Shiryaev. Limit theorems for stochastic processes, volume 288 of Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, second edition, 2003.
- [20] A. M. Kolodiĭ. Existence of solutions of stochastic Volterra integral equations. In Theory of random processes, No. 11, pages 51–57. "Naukova Dumka", Kiev, 1983.
- [21] A. M. Kolodiĭ. Existence of solutions of stochastic integral equations of Itô-Volterra type with locally integrable and continuous trajectories. In *Theory of random processes*, *No. 12*, pages 32–40. "Naukova Dumka", Kiev, 1984.
- [22] S. G. Kreĭn, Yu. I. Petunīn, and E. M. Semënov. Interpolation of linear operators, volume 54 of Translations of Mathematical Monographs. American Mathematical Society, Providence, R.I., 1982. Translated from the Russian by J. Szűcs.

- [23] T. Kruse and A. Popier. Bsdes with monotone generator driven by brownian and poisson noises in a general filtration. *Stochastics*, 88(4):491–539, 2016.
- [24] T. Kruse and A. Popier.  $L^p$ -solution for BSDEs with jumps in the case p < 2: corrections to the paper 'BSDEs with monotone generator driven by Brownian and Poisson noises in a general filtration. *Stochastics*, 89(8):1201–1227, 2017.
- [25] E. Lenglart, D. Lépingle, and M. Pratelli. Présentation unifiée de certaines inégalités de la théorie des martingales. In *Seminar on Probability, XIV (Paris, 1978/1979)* (*French*), volume 784 of *Lecture Notes in Math.*, pages 26–52. Springer, Berlin, 1980. With an appendix by Lenglart.
- [26] J. Lin. Adapted solution of a backward stochastic nonlinear Volterra integral equation. Stochastic Anal. Appl., 20(1):165–183, 2002.
- [27] Ping Lin and Jiongmin Yong. Controlled Singular Volterra Integral Equations and Pontryagin Maximum Principle. SIAM J. Control Optim., 58(1):136–164, 2020.
- [28] W. Lu. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations associated with a Levy process and applications. ArXiv e-prints, June 2011.
- [29] C. Marinelli and M. Röckner. On maximal inequalities for purely discontinuous martingales in infinite dimensions. In *Séminaire de Probabilités XLVI*, volume 2123 of *Lecture Notes in Math.*, pages 293–315. Springer, Cham, 2014.
- [30] L. Overbeck and J. A. L. Röder. Path-dependent backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with jumps, differentiability and duality principle. *Probab. Uncertain. Quant. Risk*, 3:Paper No. 4, 37, 2018.
- [31] Antonis Papapantoleon, Dylan Possamaï, and Alexandros Saplaouras. Existence and uniqueness results for BSDE with jumps: the whole nine yards. *Electron. J. Probab.*, 23:Paper No. 121, 69, 2018.
- [32] E. Pardoux and S. G. Peng. Adapted solution of a backward stochastic differential equation. Systems Control Lett., 14(1):55–61, 1990.
- [33] E. Pardoux and P. Protter. Stochastic Volterra equations with anticipating coefficients. Ann. Probab., 18(4):1635–1655, 1990.
- [34] E. Pardoux and A. Rascanu. Stochastic Differential Equations, Backward SDEs, Partial Differential Equations, volume 69 of Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability. Springer-Verlag, 2014.
- [35] P. E. Protter. Volterra equations driven by semimartingales. Ann. Probab., 13(2):519– 530, 1985.
- [36] P. E. Protter. Stochastic integration and differential equations, volume 21 of Applications of Mathematics (New York). Springer-Verlag, Berlin, second edition, 2004. Stochastic Modelling and Applied Probability.

- [37] Y. Ren. On solutions of backward stochastic Volterra integral equations with jumps in Hilbert spaces. J. Optim. Theory Appl., 144(2):319–333, 2010.
- [38] D. Revuz and M. Yor. Continuous martingales and Brownian motion, volume 293 of Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, third edition, 1999.
- [39] R. Situ. Theory of stochastic differential equations with jumps and applications. Mathematical and Analytical Techniques with Applications to Engineering. Springer, New York, 2005. Mathematical and analytical techniques with applications to engineering.
- [40] Hanxiao Wang, Jingrui Sun, and Jiongmin Yong. Recursive Utility Processes, Dynamic Risk Measures and Quadratic Backward Stochastic Volterra Integral Equations. arXiv e-prints, page arXiv:1810.10149, Oct 2018.
- [41] T. Wang. L<sup>p</sup> solutions of backward stochastic Volterra integral equations. Acta Math. Sin. (Engl. Ser.), 28(9):1875–1882, 2012.
- [42] T. Wang and J. Yong. Comparison theorems for some backward stochastic Volterra integral equations. *Stochastic Process. Appl.*, 125(5):1756–1798, 2015.
- [43] Tianxiao Wang and Jiongmin Yong. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations representation of adapted solutions. *Stochastic Process. Appl.*, 129(12):4926–4964, 2019.
- [44] Z. Wang and X. Zhang. Non-Lipschitz backward stochastic Volterra type equations with jumps. Stoch. Dyn., 7(4):479–496, 2007.
- [45] J. Yong. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations and some related problems. Stochastic Process. Appl., 116(5):779–795, 2006.
- [46] J. Yong. Well-posedness and regularity of backward stochastic Volterra integral equations. Probab. Theory Related Fields, 142(1-2):21-77, 2008.
- [47] Jiong-min Yong. Backward stochastic Volterra integral equations—a brief survey. Appl. Math. J. Chinese Univ. Ser. B, 28(4):383–394, 2013.